OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

JANUARY 1985
Vol. 28, No. 1
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

DECEMBER 31–JANUARY 6

Working with young ones in field service

1. When would it be good for families to work together?
2. How can those without children help large families?
3. What can be done to encourage young ones to speak at the door?

JANUARY 7-13

Store-to-store work

1. Why should we witness to store owners?
2. When should we make our approach?
3. How lengthy should our presentation be?

JANUARY 14-20

Return visits

1. What is our objective in making return visits?
2. When should we prepare for a return visit?
3. Why is it wise to call again soon?

JANUARY 21-27

House-to-house record

1. How valuable can a house-to-house record be?
2. Discuss how to use "Symbols" on form.
3. What may we include under the "Remarks" section?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Are We Facing Armageddon?

Rev. 16:14, 16—Armageddon —God's war, not man's.

Rev. 21:1, 4—A trouble-free "new earth" to follow.

The Honor of Bearing Jehovah's Name

1 What an honor to bear the name Jehovah's Witnesses! We rejoice to know Jehovah and to be recognized by him as individuals who respect his name and obey his laws. Are we not proud to be among the relatively few persons on earth who have taken their stand on the side of the Greatest Personage of the universe?

2 To bear God's name worthily, we must show we understand clearly what that name involves. For one thing, we acknowledge Jehovah as the Great Purposer. What he says comes to pass. (Isa. 55:11) The Bible shows his objectives have always been fully accomplished. Hence, we have absolute confidence that his purposes for the future will be fully realized. To demonstrate our confidence, we should use our lives in support of his arrangements. This confirms our faith and assures us of his blessing.—Matt. 7:21.

3 Bearing Jehovah's name also means recognizing and loving his qualities. When we hear his name we think of his mercy, graciousness, patience, loving-kindness, and truth. (Ex. 34:6) Primarily he is a God of love. Jesus said he made Jehovah's name known to his followers. Why? So that they could experience God's love. (John 17:26) So, bearing His name worthily includes imitating Jesus and manifesting his qualities in our lives.—John 13:35.

EFFECTS OF BEARING HIS NAME WORTHILY

4 When we serve Jehovah wholesouled, positive effects are observable to others. They see us as happy, fearless people united in true worship in all countries. We are free from addictive drugs and immoral practices. Our families and marriages are, for the most part, happy as a result of applying Scriptural principles. Many employers prefer to have Jehovah's Witnesses work for them because they are honest and do not steal, cheat, or lie. Many have made public statements commending us because they see we are different from others in the world. (See *w*83 6/1 p. 10; *w*83 10/1 p. 7; *g*81 10/8 p. 14.) Our Christian conduct draws sincere people to Jehovah.

5 But the greatest testimony to

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

Following Up the Interest We Find

1 When giving final instructions to his faithful followers, Jesus said: "Go . . . make disciples . . . teaching them." (Matt. 28:19, 20) With these words Jesus impressed upon his disciples that they were to do a teaching work. This would necessitate making return visits on people to cultivate their interest.

HOW IS THIS DONE?

2 Some brothers have found it difficult to engage in this feature of the preaching work. Sometimes it is because of uncertainty about the approach to use when calling back. However, it is not that difficult. Usually it is best to start planning what you will say on a return visit immediately after you conclude your first visit. Write down points that interested the householder. This will give you a common ground on which to build. Call back within a few days if possible. If weeks go by, the householder's interest may cool and will be more difficult to rekindle. Keep your presentation simple, clear, and to the point. Use the Bible to back up what you say. Avoid controversial subjects. Highlight the appealing aspects of the Kingdom message.

3 Your presentation should not be one-sided. Success often depends on getting the householder involved. Use viewpoint questions to learn what he is thinking. This enables you to do meaningful teaching.

AVAILABLE HELP

4 Of course, some of us need help in developing our teaching ability on return visits. Such help is usually available. Almost all of us know someone who is capable in witnessing on return visits. The service overseer is anxious to share what he has found to be successful. Your study conductor may be able to assist. Ask him if he can accompany you on some of your calls. Or, perhaps it is just a matter of getting help in preparing what to say. These experienced publishers can show you what methods they have used to get good results. Remember Jesus took time to teach his disciples. They were instructed by him prior to their setting out to preach. (Matt. 10:5-15; Mark 6:7-13; Luke 9:1-6) Instructions similar to those provided by Jesus are available through Jehovah's organization today.

(*Continued on page 7, col. 1*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 30

Song 3

10 min: Theocratic News, local announcements, and encouragement to support field service activity on the first Sunday of the new year.

10 min: "1985 District Convention Arrangements." Convention coordinator, consider first half of insert through subheading entitled "What You Should Do." Handle by means of questions and answers.

16 min: "The Honor of Bearing Jehovah's Name." Question-and-answer coverage of material. On paragraphs 7 and 8 have brief demonstrations presenting *Watchtower* subscription, using new Topic for Conversation.

9 min: *"The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever."* Talk on value of brochure, calling for experiences of any who have used it successfully in field ministry.

Song 76 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 6

Song 66

10 min: Selected Announcements and local announcements, including field service arrangements and accounts report.

20 min: "1985 District Convention Arrangements." Convention coordinator, consider last half of material in insert, beginning with subheading "Dormitories." Handle by means of questions and answers.

15 min: "Family Communication—How Can It Be Improved?" Talk from the January 8, 1985, *Awake!* Speaker can highlight points that may be used in placing January 8 *Awake!*

Song 181 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 13

Song 198

5 min: Local announcements.

15 min: Review highlights of *1985 Yearbook*. Pick out experiences that reflect growth of work and how Bible principles have changed the lives of some who have now taken their stand on Jehovah's side.

25 min: "Following Up the Interest We Find." Talk and discussion of article with audience. Demonstrate briefly what may be said on return visits. Emphasize prompt follow-up to achieve best results. Include experiences from audience of good results from prompt follow-up and preparation before calling back.

Song 92 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 20

Song 90

10 min: Local announcements and talk on "Be Stabilized in the Faith." Build up enthusiasm for circuit assembly and the value of attending each session.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—In Business Territory." Question-and-answer discussion preferably by service overseer, encouraging greater participation in reaching business people in territory. Have experienced publishers give demonstrations of what may be said in approaching storekeepers.

10 min: Local needs.

10 min: Experiences from audience on obtaining subscriptions and in following up interest. Encourage field service on fourth Saturday.

Song 126 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 27

Song 68

10 min: Local announcements. Outline local arrangements for midweek and weekend field service. Encourage support for service arrangements on first Sunday in month.

20 min: "Are You Available to Help Where Needed?" Talk, with audience participation on paragraphs 4-8. An elder can offer appropriate suggestions in harmony with what is said in paragraphs 5 and 6. In paragraph 7 emphasize the need to discuss plans with elders before writing to the Society about serving where the need is greater.

15 min: "Abound in Love to One Another." Talk based on 1 Thessalonians 3:12, showing that with rapid growth of organization there is great need to be concerned for one another. Extend hospitality so as to get to know one another better. (Rom. 12:13) Do some need help in field service? Could you offer to help them? Look for opportunities to assist older ones in loving ways; mothers with children who may need help in caring for their children so that they may share in the field service; some who are spiritually low and need to be strengthened, and so forth. Commend brothers for what they are doing and recommend that they keep on abounding in love toward one another. (Material in chapter 17 of *United in Worship* book may be helpful in preparing talk.)

Song 82 and concluding prayer.

Jehovah's Name *(Cont'd)*

our respect for Jehovah's name is our preaching the good news of his Kingdom. Encouraging reports from all over the world show that God's people are zealously sharing in this preaching work. More and more are reaching out for auxiliary and regular pioneer service. Have you experienced the joy of such service? If not, could you do so sometime during this year? What a fine opportunity this provides to speak to a greater number of people about God's name and purpose.

6 Do not feel disheartened if your circumstances prevent you from doing as much as others who are physically stronger and less encumbered. Jehovah's name is honored when each person does the best he can with what he has. The spirit of wholeheartedness in preaching shows that we appreciate God's love and that we desire to honor him.

OFFER SUBSCRIPTIONS

7 A tremendous aid to us in making Jehovah's name known to others is the *Watchtower* magazine. For the past 105 years it has been used to announce Jehovah's Kingdom. It is a powerful instrument that we can use during January and February. During these months we will offer the subscription for *The Watchtower* for $4. We could also offer a subscription for both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for $8. Emphasize the value of the Scriptural knowledge in these magazines as you present them. Your enthusiasm may move spiritually inclined ones to subscribe.

8 Those who do subscribe or take individual copies can learn more about Jehovah and hopefully they too will eventually have the honor of bearing Jehovah's name.—Rom. 10:13.

Copyright © 1984 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER**: Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

1985 District Convention Arrangements

[1] Our goal in this wicked "time of the end" is to be able to say, as did faithful King David, "Judge me, O Jehovah, for I myself have walked in my own integrity," and "as for me, in my integrity I shall walk." (Ps. 26:1, 11) Truly this quality is vitally necessary now in view of the critical times in which we are living. What a joy it is to know that integrity keepers have the assurance of Jehovah's help and protection during this time as promised at Proverbs 2:7, "For those walking in integrity he is a shield." (Compare Proverbs 10:9; 14:32.) In view of this, how can we individually resolve to build and also walk in our integrity in practical ways so that we can say as did Job, "Until I expire I shall not take away my integrity from myself"? (Job 27:5) One excellent provision to assist us in maintaining our integrity is our forthcoming 1985 "Integrity Keepers" Convention. Last summer there was an all-time peak attendance of 1,159,898 in the contiguous United States. What a blessing it will be this summer to be in attendance with even more of our brothers and sisters at well over 100 conventions in this country.

[2] By now your congregation has received a letter from the Society, dated December 10, 1984, informing you of the convention you are assigned to attend. By cooperating with these arrangements, the congregations will help the convention organization in its efforts to provide sufficient seats and food for everyone. To assist you in making the necessary arrangements, the information that follows is being provided. As you make your plans to be in attendance, lovingly include others who need assistance, especially newly interested ones, so they can attend every session as well. (Gal. 6:10) The program will start at 1:30 p.m. on Thursday.

ROOMING ARRANGEMENTS

[3] You should make your own rooming arrangements directly with the hotel or motel by using the information provided by the convention through your congregation. In most cases you will pay a great deal less than the regular rates charged by the hotel or motel, since the convention has negotiated for a large number of good quality rooms. These rooms will be assigned by the hotel or motel only to those identifying themselves as Jehovah's Witnesses, or as delegates attending the Watchtower Convention. By the middle of December 1984 your congregation should have received a list of hotels and motels in the convention city that are cooperating closely with the Society's rooming arrangement. It shows the address of the facility, its agreed-upon rates, and the phone number to be used in making your reservations.

[4] **WHAT YOU SHOULD DO:** As soon as your congregation receives the list of hotels and motels that the convention organization provides, you should IMMEDIATELY phone the hotel or motel of your choice, identifying yourself as one of Jehovah's Witnesses or as a delegate attending the Watchtower Convention. Doing so will qualify you for the agreed-upon rates listed. One night's DEPOSIT will be required at all locations to hold the room, and the deposit should be sent directly to the hotel or motel *as soon as* you make your reservations. Do not make rooming arrangements you do not intend to keep. (Matt. 5:37) *Motels or hotels are not obligated to hold the rooms or extend the special rates beyond the cutoff date without a deposit.* If you find it necessary to cancel your accommodations, you should write or phone the hotel or motel directly, doing so as far in advance as possible. This makes the room available for other dele-

gates who need accommodations. The convention Rooming Department will monitor the arrangement and, through the congregation, will provide additional information such as which hotels or motels are filled after a month or two, as well as any additional ones it may find necessary to add to the list. If the hotel or motel you call first is filled, then call your next selection from the list, and so on.

5 **DORMITORIES:** A few conventions use school dormitories in order to accommodate all those attending. Usually congregations will receive information on these a month or so after the first hotel or motel listing. Those needing accommodations of this type should follow through in accord with the instructions on the list that is sent to the congregations by the convention.

6 **SPECIAL NEEDS:** Arrangements to care for those with special needs should be made by the congregation where these attend. Elders and others aware of such circumstances can lovingly extend help. This often involves taking others with them in their own group, for example, those in full-time service, the elderly, the infirm, the deaf, or others. Also, they may care for such ones in other ways. (Acts 20:35; Jas. 2:15-17; 1 John 3:17, 18) We are confident that loving concern will be shown to all who need our help. (2 Cor. 6: 11-13; John 13:35; Gal. 6:10) However, the convention Rooming Department will endeavor to provide rooming accommodations for those with special needs who are unable to care for themselves, or cannot be cared for by those in the congregation where they attend. These may ask the convention coordinator in their congregation for a Special Needs Room Request Form, discussing their situation with him at that time. Those with special needs are the only ones that should use this form. They should fill it out and return it to the convention coordinator to be checked for completeness, accuracy and verification of circumstances. Even though the convention coordinator forwards the form to the convention Rooming Department, the individual will be notified directly of the accommodations by the Rooming Department. This should be done well ahead of the convention. The publisher with special needs should NOT simply go to the convention and request a room when he arrives, because the convention Rooming Department needs the verification of the congregation's convention coordinator.

7 Private home accommodations listed by the convention are usually set aside for those who have limited funds and who would experience real hardship if such accommodations were not available. They are not intended for those who want free or inexpensive rooms just to save money. Nor is it proper for delegates to presume upon the hospitality of our brothers by expecting to be accommodated extra days so they can visit vacation spots or do other things before or after the convention. These rooms are for the convention period only.

8 **DELEGATES ATTENDING FROM OUTSIDE THE ASSIGNED AREA:** To reduce travel, district conventions are arranged at many locations. In nearly every case, the location assigned for you to attend is the one nearest to your congregation. Seating, literature, food orders, and so forth, are planned on the premise that the majority will attend the convention to which they are assigned. However, if for some reason you will be attending a location other than the one assigned, you may ask the convention coordinator in your congregation for the address of the convention headquarters where you will attend. He will find these addresses listed on the back of the Special Needs Room Request Form. Unless persons have special needs, they should *not* use the Special Needs Room Request Form. Rather, they should write to the convention headquarters where they wish to attend and request a copy of

the hotel or motel listing for that location, sending a stamped, self-addressed envelope along with this request. Upon receipt of this listing of hotels and motels, they should proceed just as if they were using the list for their local area.

[9] **YOUR COOPERATION NEEDED:** The smoothness and the success with which this rooming arrangement functions depend largely on the cooperation of everyone involved. For instance, if a number of delegates run ahead and make reservations on their own before the congregation receives the list of facilities that are cooperating with the convention Rooming Department, it can cause a major breakdown in negotiations. The same is true if a number of delegates choose to make their own arrangements with facilities not listed because they have not cooperated with the convention rooming arrangement. As an example, a motel across the street from the convention site may not lower its rates, possibly even raising them for the convention, and so the convention Rooming Department advises the motel management that the motel will not be put on the list and thus will not get our business. However, if brothers go ahead and accept these higher rates and fill this motel, even though it is not listed, then that motel may never lower its rates. In turn, the management of other motels or hotels may be encouraged to hold out for higher prices. The conventions are working to save all our brothers as much expense as possible, and so it is in the best interest of all for everyone to cooperate fully with the Society's rooming arrangement. The listing is broad enough to give a choice of good quality accommodations and yet give preference to the hotels or motels that cooperate. Our aim with this rooming arrangement is to help delegates to be accommodated as comfortably and economically as possible, so they will be refreshed and fully able to enjoy the fine spiritual program.

SIGN LANGUAGE SESSIONS

[10] As shown in the accompanying chart, sign language translation will be provided *only* at 16 specific convention cities. (*No* provision will be made at any other conventions for sign language.) We know this will prove to be a real blessing to those with this special need by providing good quality translating and larger groups with which to enjoy upbuilding fellowship. Those who are signers can do much to let the deaf in their congregation know of the arrangements and help them to attend where the sign language provision is made by the Society.

TAPE RECORDINGS

[11] No provision will be made by the Society for recording the program or the dramas either on audio or on video tape. Any individuals who make personal recordings for their own use should do so in such a way that it will not disturb or distract others in attendance.

[NOTE TO THE BODY OF ELDERS: Upon receipt of the Society's convention assignment letter for your congregation, dated December 10, 1984, *and* the Recommended Lodging Locations list from the district convention committee, please immediately read the letter at the next two meetings. Thereafter, please be sure to post the letter as well as the Recommended Lodging Locations list on the information board, leaving them there until the convention. Thus everyone will receive the information at the same time.

The elder serving as the convention coordinator should conduct the Service Meeting parts covering this insert as scheduled, as well as handle other convention material and announcements on the meetings. When covering this insert, please read all cited scriptures and any paragraphs that have particular application to your congregation. All elders will want to cooperate fully and offer suggestions to ensure the prompt, enthusiastic and effective handling of convention-related material.]

1985 District Convention Locations

June 13-16, 1985: **AMARILLO, TX,** Civic Center Coliseum, 3rd & Buchanan Sts. **BATON ROUGE, LA** (Sign language also), Assembly Center, Louisiana State University. **CICERO, IL,** Hawthorne Race Course, 35th & Cicero Ave. **GREENVILLE, SC,** Greenville Memorial Auditorium, 300 E. North St. **JACKSONVILLE, FL,** Memorial Coliseum, Gator Bowl Sports Complex. **MONROE, LA,** Civic Center Arena, Civic Center Expwy. **NEW HAVEN, CT,** Veterans Memorial Coliseum, 275 S. Orange St. **OGDEN, UT,** Dee Events Center, 4600 South 1400 East. **PONTIAC, MI,** Silverdome, 1200 Featherstone. **SAN DIEGO, CA,** Jack Murphy Stadium, 9449 Friars Rd. **TUCSON, AZ,** Community Center, 260 S. Church. **WHEELING, WV,** Civic Center, Two 14th St.

June 20-23, 1985: **BIRMINGHAM, AL,** Civic Center Coliseum, One Civic Center Plaza. **CICERO, IL,** Hawthorne Race Course, 35th & Cicero Ave. **DENVER, CO,** McNichols Sports Arena, 1635 Clay St. **FRESNO, CA,** Convention Center, 700 "M" St. **GREENVILLE, SC,** Greenville Memorial Auditorium, 300 E. North St. **LANDOVER, MD,** Capital Centre, Beltway Exit 15 E. or 17. **MIDLAND, TX,** Chaparral Center, Midland College, 3600 N. Garfield. **MONROE, LA,** Civic Center Arena, Civic Center Expwy. **NEW HAVEN, CT,** Veterans Memorial Coliseum, 275 S. Orange St. **OGDEN, UT,** Dee Events Center, 4600 South 1400 East. **RICHFIELD, OH,** The Coliseum, 2923 Streetsboro Rd. **ST. LOUIS, MO,** The Arena, 5700 Oakland Ave. **SOUTH BEND, IN,** N.D.U. Athletic Center, Juniper Rd. **TACOMA, WA,** Tacoma Dome, 2727 E. "D" St. **TUCSON, AZ** (Sign language also), Community Center, 260 S. Church. **WEST PALM BEACH, FL,** West Palm Beach Auditorium, 1610 Palm Beach Lakes Blvd. **WHEELING, WV,** Civic Center, Two 14th St. **WICHITA, KS,** Kansas Coliseum, I-135 at 85th St. N.

June 27-30, 1985: **CICERO, IL** (Sign language also), Hawthorne Race Course, 35th & Cicero Ave. **DENVER, CO** (Sign language also), McNichols Sports Arena, 1635 Clay St. **ERIE, PA,** Convention Center Arena, 809 French St. **FRESNO, CA,** Convention Center, 700 "M" St. **GREENSBORO, NC,** Greensboro Coliseum, 1921 W. Lee St. **GREENVILLE, SC,** Greenville Memorial Auditorium, 300 E. North St. **LANDOVER, MD,** Capital Centre, Beltway Exit 15 E. or 17. **MADISON, WI,** Dane County Memorial Coliseum, John Nolen Dr. **RICHFIELD, OH** (Sign language also), The Coliseum, 2923 Streetsboro Rd. **ROCHESTER, NY,** Memorial Auditorium, 100 Exchange St. **ST. LOUIS, MO,** The Arena, 5700 Oakland Ave. **ST. PETERSBURG, FL,** Bayfront Center, 400 1st St. S. **SAN FRANCISCO, CA,** Cow Palace, Geneva Ave. **SAVANNAH, GA,** Civic Center Arena, Orleans Square. **SOUTH BEND, IN,** N.D.U. Athletic Center, Juniper Rd. **TACOMA, WA** (Spanish and sign language also), Tacoma Dome, 2727 E. "D" St. **WEST PALM BEACH, FL,** West Palm Beach Auditorium, 1610 Palm Beach Lakes Blvd. **WHEELING, WV,** Civic Center, Two 14th St.

July 4-7, 1985: **ALBANY, GA,** Albany Civic Center, 100 West Oglethorpe Ave. **BEAUMONT, TX,** Civic Center Assembly Hall, 701 Main St. **BILLINGS, MT,** Yellowstone Metra, Hwy. #10. **CHATTANOOGA, TN,** U.T.C. Arena, Douglas & E. 5th St. **CICERO, IL** (Spanish only), Hawthorne Race Course, 35th & Cicero Ave. **DULUTH, MN,** Duluth Arena-Auditorium, 350 South 5th Ave. W. **FRESNO, CA** (Spanish only), Convention Center, 700 "M" St. **GREENSBORO, NC,** Greensboro Coliseum, 1921 W. Lee St. **HAMPTON, VA,** Hampton Coliseum, 1000 Coliseum Dr. **LANDOVER, MD** (Sign language also), Capital Centre, Beltway Exit 15 E. or 17. **LOS ANGELES, CA** (Sign language also), Dodger Stadium, 1000 Elysian Park Ave. **LOUISVILLE, KY,** Coliseum, Kentucky Fair & Exposition Center. **MADISON, WI,** Dane County Memorial Coliseum, John Nolen Dr. **MONROE, LA,** Civic Center Arena, Civic Center Expwy. **OKLAHOMA CITY, OK,** Myriad, One Myriad Gardens. **RICHFIELD, OH,** The Coliseum, 2923 Streetsboro Rd. **ROCHESTER, NY,** Memorial Auditorium, 100 Exchange St. **ST. PETERSBURG, FL,** Bayfront Center, 400 1st St. S. **SAN FRANCISCO, CA,** Cow Palace, Geneva Ave. **SAVANNAH, GA,** Civic Center Arena, Orleans Square. **WEST PALM BEACH, FL,** West Palm Beach Auditorium, 1610 Palm Beach Lakes Blvd.

July 11-14, 1985: **ALBANY, GA** (Sign language also), Albany Civic Center, 100 West Oglethorpe Ave. **BISMARCK, ND,** Bismarck Civic Center Arena, 6th & Sweet Sts. **CHATTANOOGA, TN,** U.T.C. Arena, Douglas & E. 5th St. **DULUTH, MN,** Duluth Arena-Auditorium, 350 South 5th Ave. W. **EL PASO, TX** (Spanish only), Special Events Center, Baltimore at Mesa. **FT. WORTH, TX,** Will Rogers Memorial Coliseum, One Amon Carter Sq. **FRESNO, CA** (Spanish only), Convention Center, 700 "M" St. **HAMPTON, VA,** Hampton Coliseum, 1000 Coliseum Dr. **LONG ISLAND CITY, NY** (French only), Jehovah's Witnesses Assembly Hall, 44-17 Greenpoint Ave. **LOS ANGELES, CA** (Spanish only), Dodger Stadium, 1000 Elysian Park Ave. **LOUISVILLE, KY** (Sign language also), Coliseum, Kentucky Fair & Exposition Center. **MOBILE, AL,** Municipal Auditorium, 401 Auditorium Dr. **MONTREAL, P.Q.** (Chinese, Greek, Italian, Korean, and Portuguese also), Olympic Stadium, Pie IX Blvd. & Sherbrooke St. **PHILADELPHIA, PA,** Veterans Stadium, S. Broad & Pattison Ave. **PROVIDENCE, RI,** Providence Civic Center, One LaSalle Sq. **RENO, NV,** Centennial Coliseum, 4590 S. Virginia St. **ST. PETERSBURG, FL** (Sign language also), Bayfront Center, 400 1st St. S. **SAN FRANCISCO, CA** (Sign language also), Cow Palace, Geneva Ave. **SPRINGFIELD, IL,** Convention Center Arena, One Convention Center Plaza.

July 18-21, 1985: **BILOXI, MS,** Mississippi Coast Coliseum, 3800 W. Beach Blvd. **CHARLESTON, WV,** Charleston Civic Center Coliseum, 200 Civic Center Dr. **DES MOINES, IA,** Veterans Memorial Auditorium, 833 5th Ave. **FT. LAUDERDALE, FL** (French only), Jehovah's Witnesses Assembly Hall, 20850 Griffin Rd. **FT. WORTH, TX** (Sign language also), Will Rogers Memorial Coliseum, One Amon Carter Sq. **GREEN BAY, WI,** Memorial Arena, 1901 S. Oneida St. **HIALEAH, FL** (Spanish only), Hialeah Park Race Track, E. 32nd St. at E. 2nd Ave. **LONG ISLAND CITY, NY** (French only), Jehovah's Witnesses Assembly Hall, 44-17 Greenpoint Ave. **PROVIDENCE, RI,** Providence Civic Center, One LaSalle Sq. **RENO, NV,** Centennial Coliseum, 4590 S. Virginia St. **ST. PETERSBURG, FL,** Bayfront Center, 400 1st St. S. **SAN ANTONIO, TX** (Spanish only), Convention Center Arena, S. Alamo & Market Sts. **SAN FRANCISCO, CA** (Chinese, Japanese, and Korean also), Cow Palace, Geneva Ave.

July 25-28, 1985: **FT. WORTH, TX,** Will Rogers Memorial Arena, One Amon Carter Sq. **HIALEAH, FL** (Spanish only), Hialeah Park Race Track, E. 32nd St. at E. 2nd Ave. **HOUSTON, TX,** Astrodome, Loop 610 at Kirby Dr. **KNOXVILLE, TN,** Civic Auditorium, 500 Church Ave. S.E. **LINCOLN, NE** (Sign language also), Devaney Sports Center, 16th & Military. **RENO, NV,** Centennial Coliseum, 4590 S. Virginia St. **SAN ANTONIO, TX** (Spanish only), Convention Center Arena, S. Alamo & Market Sts. **SPRINGFIELD, MA** (Sign language also), Civic Center, 1277 Main St.

August 1-4, 1985: **ELMONT, NY** (Spanish only), Belmont Park Race Track, Hempstead Tpk. at Cross Island Pkwy. **RENO, NV,** Centennial Coliseum, 4590 S. Virginia St.

August 8-11, 1985: **ELMONT, NY,** Belmont Park Race Track, Hempstead Tpk. at Cross Island Pkwy.

August 15-18, 1985: **ELMONT, NY** (Sign language also), Belmont Park Race Track, Hempstead Tpk. at Cross Island Pkwy.

August 22-25, 1985: **ELMONT, NY,** Belmont Park Race Track, Hempstead Tpk. at Cross Island Pkwy.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **January and February**: *Watchtower* subscription for one year for a contribution of $4.00. Six-month subscriptions are $2.00. If subscription is not taken, offer two magazines and a brochure for 70¢, or one brochure and one *Watchtower* magazine for 50¢. **March and April**: Any of the older pocket-size books for a contribution of $1.00. (See December *km* for titles.)
- At circuit assemblies having the new program starting in February, district overseers will give the public talk "Basis for Faith in an Unbelieving World." Starting in February, circuit overseers will give a public talk with the theme "Prayers That Are Heard by God."
- "Good News in a Violent World" is the title of the special public talk to be presented in all congregations on April 14. Congregations attending a circuit assembly or having the visit of the circuit overseer on that date will present the special talk on the following week. The talk should not be given before April 14.
- New Publications Available:
  - *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* —Japanese
  - *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry* —Thai
  - *Survival Into a New Earth* —Finnish, Japanese
  - *United in Worship of the Only True God* —Cebuano, Iloko, Tagalog
  - *Bible Topics for Discussion* —Thai
  - *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* —Inuktitut
  - *Jehovah's Witnesses and the Question of Blood* —Thai
  - *School and Jehovah's Witnesses* —Italian
  - *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever* —Finnish, Japanese
  - *Kingdom News* No. 30 —Vietnamese
- New Cassette Recordings Available:
  - *The Good News According to Luke* (set of three; congregation and public: $4.50; pioneers: $3.75) —Portuguese
  - *To the Hebrews, The Letter of James* (single cassette; congregation and public: $2.00; pioneers: $1.75) —Portuguese

Are You Available to Help Where Needed?

[1] Highlighting the need for more Christian ministers, Jesus said, "The harvest is great, but the workers are few." While this was true in Jesus' day, there is an even greater need now in this time of the end. Therefore, in obedience to Jesus' command, we "beg the Master of the harvest to send out workers into his harvest."—Matt. 9:37, 38.

HELP NEEDED

[2] While we are far along into the harvest, it is not yet completed. Jehovah God continues to bless our ministry with fine increases in the field, and it is a challenge to train the new ones. (Matt. 28:20) Most congregations in this country are covering their assigned territory regularly, but a few still need help. There are some territories not currently assigned to any congregations. There is still an urgent need for more workers.

[3] There is also a great need to strengthen some congregations spiritually. Elders, ministerial servants, strong Christian families, and pioneers could be used in a number of congregations. When willing workers of this type are added to a congregation, the brothers are strengthened, and expansion is often the result.

HOW CAN THESE NEEDS BE FILLED?

[4] First, in the congregations needing help, it would be good for the elders to analyze the circumstances. What are the local needs? What can those now in the congregations do to fill these needs? Could some increase their activity in the field service? Could more serve as auxiliary or regular pioneers? Are the baptized brothers reaching out and being used to their full potential? Is it possible for the elders and ministerial servants to set an even better example in zeal for the ministry? Would more warm, loving encouragement and commendation stir some in the congregations to greater activity?

[5] Next, talk to the circuit overseer about the situation. He may have meaningful suggestions as to what can be done within the congregation to meet local needs. Or he may know of other congregations or pioneers in the circuit who could render help. If so, he can put them in contact with you. Where no assistance is available within the circuit, the circuit overseer or the local elders may write to the Society outlining the circumstances and needs.

[6] If your congregation is covering its territory often or if there are sufficient elders, ministerial servants, or pioneers to care for the local needs, could some make themselves available to help elsewhere? Individuals and family groups would do well to review their own spiritual gifts, assets, and potential. Would it be possible to take a temporary assignment to work unassigned territory or perhaps move to help a congregation permanently where the workers are few?

[7] To those who can take a temporary assignment or make a permanent move, it is recommended that they write a letter to the Society, making known their availability. Such a letter should be given to the Congregation Service Committee so they may add their recommendation and mail it to the Society.—See *Our Ministry*, pages 112, 113 and *Our Kingdom Ministry* of May 1982, page 7, paragraph 7.

[8] Before moving, it is very wise to count the cost. (Luke 14:28) Remember, in most areas where help is needed the towns are small, secular work is often scarce, and you may not always have others to work with in service. You may have frequent parts on meetings, and the quality of meetings may not be what you are used to. A sincere desire to help and an intense love for your brothers are essential. An appreciation of what it means to be self-sacrificing is a must. Do you qualify? The need is there! Are you available?—Isa. 6:8.

Interest *(Cont'd)*

[5] Practical suggestions for our reference are provided also in the *Our Ministry* book. For example, note what fine guidelines are contained on pages 88 and 89. Just reading the four paragraphs under the heading "Making Return Visits" should encourage us.

[6] Another fine aid is the book *Make Sure of All Things*. There are 123 principal subjects, with additional related subjects, to draw on. Two methods of using the material are given in paragraphs 1 and 2 on page 8. Suggestions are given for using the material if the discussion time is either limited or lengthy. Paragraph 3 also notes: "Not only will its subheadings offer you a ready-to-use outline, but the wide selection of scriptures quoted will make it possible for you to have variety and freshness in your presentation."

[7] So there is every reason to be positive in following up the interest we find in our preaching work, even if we have only limited experience. The important thing is that we care about others. Jehovah's organization today has provided literature and experienced publishers for our training. When we find sincere persons who are "sighing and groaning" over the bad things they see, our love should move us to return and help them.—Ezek. 9:4-6.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

In Business Territory

¹ The account at Acts 17:17 says that Paul "began to reason in the synagogue with the Jews and the other people who worshiped God and every day in the marketplace with those who happened to be on hand." His preaching in the marketplace and in other locations clearly demonstrated his heartfelt desire to reach people with the Kingdom hope, wherever they could be found. This was true even when the circumstances seemed less than favorable. For example, his preaching in the marketplace, in the account referred to above, resulted in his being led to the Areopagus where he made a marvelous defense of his faith. On that occasion many, including Dionysius, a judge, were moved to embrace Christianity.—Acts 17:15-34.

² Can we expect similar results when preaching to those in business territory? Yes! In fact one sister who called on the owner of a restaurant with the brochure *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* sparked his interest in the truth, resulting in a regular Bible study at his restaurant.

³ Yet, in spite of the success that many have had in this feature of the ministry, some publishers are inclined to feel that witnessing to storekeepers would be extremely difficult. One publisher who took this view said, "I expected that the response would be negative. However, to my surprise, their reaction to the Kingdom message was just the opposite! They were genuinely polite and friendly and almost always accepted the magazines." Yes, those who have shared in working business territory speak of it as a fruitful work that brings blessings.

⁴ Elders, especially the service overseer, should encourage experienced publishers to work business territory. Those who participate should endeavor to be brief and to the point when contacting business people since their time may be limited. Many have found it practical to call at times when the stores or offices are not so crowded, such as in the morning when the stores open or perhaps during the middle of the week instead of during busy shopping periods. One sister writes: "We entered the stores or businesses when no customers were present and quickly showed the current magazines or the brochure. The interest was such that we had placed all our magazines within two blocks."

WHAT SHOULD WE SAY?

⁵ It is appropriate to ask for the manager or the person in charge. Using a simple approach, explain the reason for calling. For example, after introducing yourself, you could say, "Since it is often very difficult to find business people at home, we are making this effort to contact you here. In the latest issue of *The Watchtower* there is this article entitled [give title] that contains information that personally affects you. We know you will enjoy reading this article as well as the others. We offer it along with *Awake!* for a contribution of only 40 cents."

⁶ One pioneer brother periodically places magazines with the local police department. Imagine his reaction when the police, after having accepted the April 22, 1984, issue of *Awake!*, contacted him and requested 500 copies! They planned to use the article "My Child Is Missing!" in connection with fingerprinting the children in their town. However, it did not end there. When the police department of a nearby community heard of the article, they contacted another pioneer brother and requested 400 copies of the same issue of *Awake!*

⁷ Witnessing in business territory affords us an opportunity to reach persons who are rarely contacted in the door-to-door work. So be alert to such opportunities. Fine results have come from working business territory!

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Making Your Family Life Happy:*

January 6: Review chapters 6-10

January 13: Pages 146 to 155*

January 20: Pages 155* to 160

January 27: Pages 161 to 168*

---

* To or from subheading.

OCTOBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	322	131.0	95.8	54.4	5.7
Pios.	35,463	88.5	54.4	32.4	3.2
Aux. Pios.	43,535	60.6	38.8	17.7	1.4
Pubs.	595,528	9.0	7.3	3.6	0.4
TOTAL	674,848				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,228

The total number of regular pioneers reporting for October is a new peak, surpassing the outstanding previous peak reached in September by 1,231.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

- **Argentina reports a new peak of 50,786 publishers in September with 11.1 average hours in field service. Also they reached a new peak of 58,967 home Bible studies.**
- **In Australia, a record number of 142 regular pioneers were enrolled to start in September—an all-time peak. Their regular pioneer figure of 1,434 is the 21st consecutive peak and is 376 over the regular pioneer figure of a year ago.**
- **Brazil started the new service year with a new peak of 162,026 publishers and an all-time peak of 154,287 Bible studies.**
- **Curaçao reported a new peak of 1,076 publishers in September and a new peak of 37 regular pioneers.**
- **Guadeloupe started the new service year with a peak of 3,553 publishers, giving them a publisher-to-population ratio of 1 to 92. There were 4,023 studies conducted during the month.**
- **Haiti had a new peak of 3,712 publishers, with peaks in return visits (27,579) and Bible studies (5,342).**
- **In September, Japan reached another peak, 93,015 publishers. Of these, 40 percent were in some form of the pioneer work. During July, August, and September the publishers covered 403 towns and villages in unassigned territory.**
- **Other branches making a good start in the new service year with publisher peaks for September include Liberia (1,195) and Hong Kong (1,215).**
- **Ireland started the new service year off with a new peak of 2,355 publishers; they averaged 11.1 hours in field service.**
- **The branch in Italy reports a new peak of 118,319 publishers in September; also a peak of 2,050 new regular pioneers enrolled during the month for a total of 7,542.**
- **Mexico began the new year with a peak of 153,743 publishers and a new peak of 211,091 Bible studies.**

Be Stabilized in the Faith

¹ As insecurity increases in the world around us, it is urgent that we become and remain stabilized in the faith. (Isa. 57:20, 21; 1 John 5:4) Accordingly, it is most fitting that the circuit assembly program beginning in February 1985 will develop the theme "Be Stabilized in the Faith."—Col. 2:7.

² This new program will highlight the need for all to become steadfast, mature Christians. It will help us appreciate just what is required to maintain balance as Christians living in the midst of the world but being no part of it. (John 17:14) None of us can afford to miss this pointed and practical program. —Matt. 24:45.

³ Begin early to make your plans to attend. As soon as the dates and location for your assembly are announced, arrange your affairs so that you can be present both days. Encourage Bible students to come with you. Everyone attending is sure to be rewarded spiritually and strengthened to stand "solid in the faith."—1 Pet. 5:9.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

FEBRUARY 1985
Vol. 28, No. 2
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

JANUARY 28–FEBRUARY 3

When offering subscriptions

1. What article from *The Watchtower* would you highlight?
2. How would you tie in the subscription offer with the Topic for Conversation?

FEBRUARY 4-10

Point out what you can highlight when offering brochures

1. *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Twentieth Century.*
2. *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*
3. *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever.*

FEBRUARY 11-17

In cold or rainy weather, how can you

1. Share in house-to-house work?
2. Get invited in?

FEBRUARY 18-24

When offering literature

1. How will you present the current offer?
2. When might it be best to offer only the magazines?

FEBRUARY 25–MARCH 3

Topic for Conversation

1. How do you introduce it?
2. What news items can be tied in with it?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Are We Facing Armageddon?

Rev. 16:14, 16—Armageddon —God's war, not man's.

Rev. 21:1, 4—A trouble-free "new earth" to follow.

Help Students to Share "Healthful Words"

[1] The apostle Paul wrote words containing wise and beneficial counsel for the blessing of God's people in the first century. These are part of the inspired Word of God, and they greatly benefit the Christian congregation today. Paul knew that what he wrote had the direction of God's holy spirit and would be helpful to those reading and applying the counsel. To Timothy, he said: "Keep holding the pattern of healthful words that you heard from me with the faith and love that are in connection with Christ Jesus."—2 Tim. 1:13.

[2] How was Timothy able to do that? For one thing he was advised by Paul: "You, however, continue in the things that you learned and were persuaded to believe, knowing from what persons you learned them." (2 Tim. 3:14) Paul and others nurtured young Timothy in the way of the truth. He grew up to become a fine minister of the good news, a close companion of Paul, one that could be relied upon to assist others also to "keep holding the pattern of healthful words." Do you think Timothy would have been the outstanding Christian man he proved to be if he had not listened, learned, and then practiced such things that make up the Christian personality? Hardly! So what does that tell us today about our responsibility to teach healthful words to others?

[3] We should make every effort to sound down the truth into the hearts of Bible students. If we accomplish that, their motivation for doing Jehovah's will can be based on the right desire, to please Jehovah and to make known to others the wonderful promises of his Word. To sound down the truth into the hearts of others demands that we ourselves be firmly grounded in the truth. Are we? The fine example we set by our conduct is an evidence of our firm foundation. (1 Tim. 4:12) If our language is pure and our attitude toward our brothers is exemplary, we reflect the new personality and give further evidence that the truth is in our hearts. (Eph. 4:29, 31, 32) Having put on such new personality, we are able to recommend the Christian way of life to others.

DIRECT INTEREST TO THE ORGANIZATION

[4] Do you have a program of assistance for your Bible students? Once

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

Spring—A Season for Extra Effort

[1] Most of us look forward to spring. Springtime is a season of refreshing changes. The coldness of winter surrenders to the warm air of spring. We delight to see renewed life and longer days. Yet a greater reason to look forward to spring is that it opens the way for many of us to put forth a greater effort in the ministry.

[2] In the past, the months of March, April, and May have been especially good months for many publishers to serve as auxiliary pioneers. This year, those that have full-time secular jobs may find that March, which has five weekends, will be particularly suitable for them to devote 60 hours or more in the ministry. Can you do so? If so, blessings await you.

[3] One brother with a full-time job determined that he could auxiliary pioneer by starting to witness in the business section of the territory early in the morning. This brother enjoyed many fine experiences including the starting of a new Bible study that he conducted during the morning before starting his secular work. Another brother who has to work full time decided he would auxiliary pioneer. Having this added motivation, he mustered up courage to do informal witnessing at his place of work. What joy he had in obtaining nine subscriptions from his fellow workers!

SPECIAL ACTIVITY IN APRIL

[4] April has proved to be a special month for the auxiliary pioneer service. April 1983 saw 84,285 of us in the auxiliary pioneer work. That was an increase of 8,747 over April 1982. Could we reach that peak again? In April 1984 this peak was surpassed by 9,705 with a total of 93,990 auxiliary pioneers. This means that last April, on the average, each congregation in the United States had over 11 auxiliary pioneers. Also, almost 5.5 million hours in the ministry came from this group alone! What will happen this April?

[5] Faith is what makes extraordinary things happen. Hebrews chapter 11 relates what marvelous things God's servants accomplished because of faith. Without a doubt the "faithful work" of Jehovah's people in modern times is likewise blessed! (1 Thess. 1:3) Will you too be moved by faith to join in the special effort that will be put forth this April? Of course, if you physically or circumstantially cannot be an auxiliary

(*Continued on page 2, col. 3*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 3

Song 28

7 min: Local announcements. Encourage magazine activity second Saturday of the month. Suggest presentations of current magazines.

10 min: "Helping to Meet Some Critical Kingdom Hall Needs." Question-and-answer coverage. Include comments on how local congregation is cooperating with this arrangement and commend brothers for their good support.

18 min: "Presenting the Good News—By Offering Subscriptions on Return Visits." Question-and-answer coverage. Also demonstrate two of the points covered in paragraphs 2-6, in two separate brief demonstrations. Select the two that would be the most common situations in your territory.

10 min: Subscription experiences. Check ahead of time with the brother handling subscriptions to find out who have obtained subscriptions, and interview some as to how they obtained them. It would be good if some who obtained them in ways outlined in previous part could be included.

Song 181 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 10

Song 72

8 min: Local announcements and Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry* that apply to the congregation.

17 min: "Help Students to Share 'Healthful Words.'" Question-and-answer coverage. On paragraph 4 have demonstration of how one could progressively inform Bible students of congregation's meeting program.

20 min: "Teaching on Return Visits." Audience discussion of article. Demonstrate how one can use questions effectively to stimulate thinking of householder on return visits.

Song 211 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 17

Song 52

8 min: Local announcements and accounts report. Remind congregation to bring December 15, 1984, *Watchtower* to next Service Meeting to discuss "Do You Remember?"

12 min: Benefiting From the Daily Text. Group of three or four publishers discuss with elder why and how they have benefited from regularly reading and thinking on the day's text. Include discussion of text for the day.

10 min: "Studying the *Divine Name* Brochure." Study conductor discusses points with a brother from his group who inquires about how it will be handled.

15 min: "Spring—A Season for Extra Effort." Question-and-answer coverage. Relate last year's figures on auxiliary pioneers in local congregation. Briefly interview one or two who served as auxiliary pioneers in the past and who plan to do so this spring.

Song 119 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 24

Song 134

5 min: Local announcements.

15 min: Experiences from *1985 Yearbook*. Two families enthusiastically discuss experiences found on pages 194-7 (from Zimbabwe, "Tie Him to a Tree and Let Him Die" and "Jehovah . . . Is Always With You"); pages 103-5 (from Jamaica, "Cautious as Serpents" and "Neutral Stand Respected"); and pages 238, 248-9 (from Bahamas, "Increase Despite Clergy Reaction" and "Another Contract Worker Learns the Truth"). Discuss benefits one receives by reading experiences and how we can use such to strengthen our family's faith.

10 min: Use for local needs, or talk on "The Bible—A Book to Be Read," from the January 15, 1985, *Watchtower,* pages 30 and 31.

15 min: Conduct review of "Do You Remember?" in the December 15, 1984, issue of *The Watchtower*. Give preference to questions that are field oriented. Cover by audience participation.

Song 78 and concluding prayer.

Healthful Words (*Cont'd*)

you have started a Bible study do you direct the interested ones to the organization on a regular basis? There are a number of ways to do this. You can inform them of the meetings at the Kingdom Hall and explain their purpose. Progressively you can outline the reasons for such meetings—the Public Meeting one week, the *Watchtower* Study another, and so on—whetting their appetite for further Bible knowledge. As time passes you can emphasize that we do not want to be content with just learning the good news ourselves, but we want to share it with others. Encourage Bible students to talk to their neighbors, relatives, friends, and others. Prepare them for the day when they too will engage in the house-to-house ministry. Show that coming to know the truth is only the beginning. Others need to hear this good news of the Kingdom too.—Matt. 24:14; 28:19, 20.

5 From now on, it would be appropriate to invite Bible students and interested ones to the Memorial celebration. Just think, last year the Memorial attendance in this country alone came to 1,611,310! That gives evidence that many are responding to the invitation to come and drink the water of life.—Rev. 22:17.

6 Of course, what is said about helping Bible students applies with equal force to helping our children. We want to build up in them a heartfelt appreciation for Jehovah, his Word, and his organization so that they too will "keep holding the pattern of healthful words."

7 Although February is a short month, and may bring inclement weather in some places, good work can be done even as in past years. Recognizing our responsibilities and trusting in Jehovah, we can be sure his blessing will be with our efforts. In February we continue offering the *Watchtower* subscription for a contribution of $4.00. *The Watchtower* contains healthful words leading us to the Bible for direction, and we can rest assured that others of honest heart will hear and will want to join us in the all-important Kingdom work.

Extra Effort (*Cont'd*)

pioneer, you can demonstrate your faith by doing just as much as you can, and you can likewise expect Jehovah's approval and blessing. —Heb. 11:6.

6 Publishers in need of suggestions on how they can work things out in a practical way so as to auxiliary pioneer might talk to the service overseer or another elder. Elders can take the initiative to speak to certain ones they know qualify and who would enjoy this added privilege of service. A few kind words of encouragement or practical suggestions may be just what is needed. (Prov. 25:11) Also, in view of longer days and the increased field activity, it would be well for the elders to make arrangements for evening witnessing.

7 Let us pray for Jehovah's blessing on our united efforts this spring so that many more thousands of people will come to enjoy "seasons of refreshing" through gaining a good relationship with our Heavenly Father.—Acts 3:19.

Copyright © 1985 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER**: Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **February:** Subscription for *The Watchtower* for one year, for a contribution of $4.00. Six-month subscriptions, $2.00 each. *Awake!* subscription may be offered on same basis. Both subscriptions may be offered for contribution of $8.00. **March and April:** Any of the older pocket-size books for a contribution of $1.00. (See December *km* for titles.) **May and June:** *Live Forever* book for a contribution of $2.50. Both the large and the small editions will be used during the campaign. The smaller book is offered for $1.25.
- On Saturday, April 20, 1985, the Brooklyn Bethel home and factory and Watchtower Farms buildings will be closed for spring cleaning, so there will be no arrangements for tours on that day.
- There will be no Service Meeting for the week of March 31, and it is suggested that congregations cancel the Theocratic Ministry School for that week. This will allow everyone to focus primary attention on the Memorial celebration, Thursday, April 4. The Congregation Book Study for that week may be conducted.
- New Publications Available:
  - *Aid to Bible Understanding,* Volume 4 (Ha-Jo) —French
  - *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*—Reduced size (congregation and public: $1.25; pioneers: 65¢) —English
  - *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* —Tahitian
  - *In Search of a Father* —French, Italian
- New Cassette Recordings Available:
  - *The First of Samuel* (set of two; congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $2.50) —English
- Out of Stock in U.S.A.:
  - *"The Word"—Who is He? According to John* —English, Spanish
- As of January 1985 *The Watchtower* in Russian is a semimonthly publication, and *Awake!* in Russian is published monthly.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Making Your Family Life Happy:*

February 3: Pages 168* to 177*
February 10: Pages 177* to 184*
February 17: Pages 184* to end
February 24: Review chapters 11-14

* To or from subheading.

NOVEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	318	129.9	89.5	53.6	5.7
Pios.	35,574	84.0	47.1	30.8	3.3
Aux. Pios.	29,783	59.4	33.4	17.9	1.6
Pubs.	599,230	8.9	6.9	3.6	0.5
TOTAL	664,905				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,815

The total number of regular pioneers is the third consecutive peak this service year.

Teaching on Return Visits

1 As ministers of our God Jehovah, we are faced with a challenge. That challenge is clearly stated at Matthew 28:19, 20, where Jesus commands us to teach and make disciples. While many of us may find teaching a difficult task, it is an art we want to cultivate. (2 Tim. 4:2) How can we meet that challenge and be successful in our ministry? CHILD PLACE

2 To be a skilled teacher requires more than placing literature. Our goal is to make disciples. To aid in achieving this goal, Jehovah's organization has provided helpful tools in the form of literature and suggested Scriptural presentations. Once we have found a listening ear, or placed magazines or other literature, our desire to make a disciple and to teach the interested person the truth should move us to make return visits and cultivate the interest shown.

3 The month of February can provide us with excellent opportunities to develop our teaching skills. In some areas the colder, more inclement weather may cause more people to stay at home. Where this is the case, making return visits during the month of February could prove to be very successful. = GO - TAKE TIME

4 A good teaching technique of our Exemplar, Jesus Christ, was the use of questions. Questions stimulate thinking, helping the householders to reason and examine themselves in the light of what they have learned. This method can be used when making return visits on people with whom we regularly place magazines. Asking a question and highlighting an article that will answer it is a good way to whet the person's appetite for reading the magazine. This also lays a foundation for our next visit.

5 When we return, we can build our discussion around a scripture found in the article. Encourage the householder to look up scriptures in his own Bible, even if they are quoted in the magazines. By having the householder do this and by asking questions, we will be teaching him to reason on material presented and to get answers for himself. This lays a fine foundation for a Bible study.

CONDUCTING STUDIES

6 The use of leading questions is an excellent way to develop the thinking ability of our students. Christ Jesus did this on many occasions. (Matt. 22:41-46) Leading questions help students arrive at proper conclusions, using Scriptural truths they have acquired.

7 By our having a brief review at the conclusion of our return visit or Bible study, we will impress on the student's mind the new things learned. Doing this, we will be building a desire for more Bible truths. —1 Pet. 2:2. what does this

Studying the *Divine Name* Brochure

1 "Give thanks to Jehovah, you people! Call upon his name. . . . Make mention that his name is put on high." (Isa. 12:4) This is what all of us want to do, and it is one of the reasons why the brochure *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever* was published. Since its release at the conventions last summer, this brochure has helped us fulfill this command even more effectively. Doubtless, most of us have read the brochure by now.

2 To be certain that all are fully conversant with its contents, the Society has arranged for it to be studied at the Congregation Book Study during March and April. We will all want to gain the most from these studies. How can we do that?

PREPARATION

3 The key is preparation. The brochure will be studied in the usual way, with paragraphs being read and cited scriptures looked up as time permits. But since the Society has not supplied questions for the paragraphs, how can we prepare in advance? In the same way we prepare to comment on articles in *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Read each paragraph carefully, check cited scriptures, and then underline the main thoughts.

4 There is an extra step for the study conductor. When he finds the main point in the paragraph, he will formulate a question to highlight that point. For example, in the first paragraph on page 3, the Lord's Prayer is discussed, particularly the first words of it. Hence, the conductor may wish to ask: "What prayer is familiar to most religious persons? How does that prayer begin?" The second paragraph shows what is implied by the order of subjects in the Lord's Prayer. So the conductor could ask: "What is the most important thing that we can pray for? This is more important than what other things?" Questions should be short, clear, and to the point. Usual-

(*Continued on page 4, col. 1*)

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

By Offering Subscriptions on Return Visits

1 While it is true that many subscriptions are obtained as we offer them in our house-to-house ministry, many publishers have been very successful in obtaining subscriptions on return visits. These calls may be on people who promised to subscribe, those who indicate they might subscribe, persons for whom we have expiring-subscription slips, individuals we have on our magazine route, or people we have studied with in the past. How can we follow through on such calls?

2 If someone indicates he wants to subscribe but does not have the funds at the time, we can fill out the subscription slip and have him tell us when he wants us to call back to pick up the contribution for the subscription. Of course, we would not turn in the subscription until the person contributes for it. But many have found that by filling out the slip on the first call and then returning at the time the householder suggests, they are able to obtain subscriptions.

3 If someone wants to read a single copy before deciding whether to subscribe, we can place the current issues and arrange to call back. When we return, we can remind the householder of what we talked about before and share some additional thoughts with him. Then we can mention that he said he might subscribe after having had the opportunity to read the current issue. Subscriptions have often been obtained on such calls.

4 The Society sends notification to the congregation when subscriptions are nearing expiration. The brother who handles subscriptions in the congregation checks to see who obtained the expiring subscriptions and gives the slips to those individuals. If the publisher has moved away, you might be asked to call on a person from whom someone else obtained the subscription. When making such calls, we can highlight some beneficial point that was covered recently in the magazine and then encourage the subscriber to renew right away so he does not miss any issues.

5 There may be persons on our magazine route who are not always at home when we call. Or it may be that we have much territory to cover and we are not able to get to these individuals every time we have new issues of the magazines. We can tell them that by having the subscriptions they would never miss an issue of the magazines, and in this way we might be able to obtain subscriptions.

6 Then there are those who used to study but who stopped for one reason or another. The Society has suggested that we get in touch with such individuals occasionally to see if their interest can be aroused again. We could call and give them the opportunity to subscribe if they are not already doing so. Perhaps something they read in one of the magazines will rekindle their interest in again studying the Bible with us.

7 We have the best magazines in the world, and we certainly want to do all we can to help others to benefit from them too. When a person subscribes, everyone in that household will have the opportunity to read the Bible-based information in *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* and may be helped on the road to eternal life.—1 Tim. 4:16.

Brochure *(Cont'd)*

ly questions should be asked one at a time.

5 The large boxes contain important information that should be discussed right after the paragraph to which they most closely relate. For example, the box on page 7 may be discussed after paragraph 2 on page 11. The large box on page 21 may be discussed when the assigned portion for that week has been covered. And the box on page 25 may be discussed after paragraph 4 on page 25.

6 In some cases the study conductor may prefer to have all the paragraphs in the box read at one time and then discuss the box as a whole, rather than paragraph by paragraph. (There is no need to read the contents of the box on page 8.) Those in attendance can comment on the smaller boxes and illustrations. If they fail to do so, the conductor should draw attention to the information when appropriate.

7 Our studying the brochure *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever* will help us to think upon Jehovah's name. (Mal. 3:16) If we prepare conscientiously and are present at each study, we will be qualified to help others also to think upon Jehovah's name.

Helping to Meet Some Critical Kingdom Hall Needs

1 The formation of 159 new congregations during the past service year and the continued growth in meeting attendance have resulted in a need for hundreds of new and expanded Kingdom Halls. Although the increased price of property and the ever-increasing cost of building materials have made it impossible for many congregations to build a new hall on their own, our unified efforts in combining contributions from all congregations into the Society's Kingdom Hall Fund have made it possible for all to share in meeting some of the most critical needs. For example, three congregations were meeting in a building that was to be torn down to make way for a new highway interchange. Another congregation was meeting in the basement room of a brother who had to move.

2 The purpose of the fund is to help congregations that have a pressing need for a Kingdom Hall. If congregations wish to remodel an existing hall just for appearance' sake or to replace an adequate Kingdom Hall with a more modern one, they should plan on financing their own project without assistance from the Society's fund. The decision to do that would be made locally by the bodies of elders and the congregations. It is not appropriate for congregations to solicit contributions for Kingdom Halls from other congregations or ask them to provide food for workers on such a project. Of course, some nearby congregations may wish to be of help and volunteer such assistance, but this would be for them to decide.

3 On a local level, congregations contemplating building or remodeling in the future may have a local Building Fund contribution box, in addition to the box for the Society's Kingdom Hall Fund. This will allow publishers to be of assistance in meeting their own local needs in addition to having a share in helping others.

4 Much still remains to be done. Congregations that have their Kingdom Halls paid for are generously contributing each month, thus helping others enjoy the blessing of having adequate Kingdom Halls, so that more individuals can gather with us, all to Jehovah's praise. —Heb. 10:24, 25.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

MARCH 1985
Vol. 28, No. 3
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

MARCH 4-10

How do you start conversations

1. In door-to-door work?
2. When doing street work?
3. To witness informally?

MARCH 11-17

Current offer

1. What book will you use?
2. What points in the book will you feature?
3. If person already has book, what will you do?

MARCH 18-24

How do you start Bible studies

1. On the initial call?
2. On return visits?
3. With families?

MARCH 25-31

Your service schedule

1. Discuss the advantages of a schedule for service.
2. What have you found to be practical?
3. What helps you adhere to your service schedule?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Are We Facing Armageddon?

Rev. 16:14, 16—Armageddon —God's war, not man's.

Rev. 21:1, 4—A trouble-free "new earth" to follow.

"Keep Doing This . . ."

[1] Jesus commanded all Christians to memorialize his death. (Luke 22:19) This annual observance would serve as a reminder of the great sacrifice that he made on behalf of all mankind. This year Jehovah's people worldwide will celebrate the Memorial of Christ's death on Thursday, April 4, after sundown. Once again they will show their gratitude for God's generous gift of his Son. Are you already making your plans to be there?

GETTING READY

[2] Advance preparation is important. What will that involve? Individuals and family groups should plan to arrive on time. If some in your family are not believers, perhaps you can stimulate their interest in this most important event. Have you made personal plans to invite newly interested ones? If you are helping others to attend, have you planned to leave your home in time to arrive at the meeting before it begins? You may need to remind new ones of the importance of being there on time.

[3] Our 1985 calendar outlines the Bible portions to be read beginning March 30 in preparation for the Memorial. Have you made plans to read over this material personally? Perhaps this could be done as a family group. Bible students can be informed of the portions to be read, and then they can be encouraged to read the Scriptures each day in anticipation of the Memorial observance.

[4] Elders should look after the various details that will assure an orderly Memorial observance. Attendants need to be assigned, extra seating arranged, servers selected, emblems and utensils provided. Since a larger than normal attendance is expected, thought should be given to an orderly plan for entering and exiting, especially where more than one congregation may be using the same Kingdom Hall. Also, be alert to the need for proper ventilation.

OTHER THINGS TO DO

[5] Jesus gave other commands concerning activities that we should keep obeying. One of the most important of these is to preach the good news of the Kingdom. (Mark 13:10) This lifesaving work needs to be done with urgency. Ours is a time for exceptional activity, intensified service requiring enlarged faith and zeal. Remember, one day soon will be our *last* day in this old

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

Sharing Treasures and Increasing Wealth

[1] Many people today center their lives around acquiring material possessions—houses, gold, silver, precious stones, and the like. However, more valuable to Christians than all these things are the spiritual treasures found in the Bible. No sum of money could ever compare to a knowledge of God's purpose and the prospect of everlasting life! Appreciating the value of such priceless truths creates within us a desire to share them with others. —Compare 1 John 2:15-17.

[2] Jehovah has provided his people with bountiful spiritual food in the form of books and other Bible study aids. The knowledge of God, the meaning of prophecies, the wisdom of applying Bible principles in everyday life, and the significance of world events are but a few of the many treasures that have been uncovered. Truly each publication has proved to be a storehouse of spiritual truth. How can we increase our spiritual wealth and share these treasures with others?

INCREASING OUR WEALTH

[3] Why not take the opportunity to study or review some of the older publications such as the *Choosing* and *Holy Spirit* books? Several years have passed since these were released, and perhaps newer publishers have not had a chance to examine their contents. The information in these books has strengthened the worldwide unity of Jehovah's Witnesses and has contributed to our spiritual development. (1 Cor. 1:10) If you have not already done so, why not obtain such older publications for your own theocratic library?

SHARING TREASURES WITH OTHERS

[4] During the months of March and April we will be offering one of the older books for a contribution of $1.00. The December 1984 *Our Kingdom Ministry* suggested which books to use. These God-given instruments have already proved their worth in helping many people to respond to the good news. Conscientious effort should be made to get more of them into the hands of interested people.

[5] There are times when we meet individuals who doubt the Bible's value or who even question the ex-

(*Continued on page 4, col. 1*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING MARCH 3

Song 205

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Encourage all to share in magazine work this Saturday. Demonstrate two one-minute magazine presentations. Feature current *Watchtower* in one and current *Awake!* in the other.

25 min: "Sharing Treasures and Increasing Wealth." Question-and-answer discussion. After considering paragraph 5, arrange for two demonstrations using the current Topic for Conversation and show how an effective transition can be made to one of the older publications being offered. One demonstration should feature the *Evolution* book with a setting similar to what is described in paragraph 5. The other demonstration can highlight the *Holy Spirit* book, using the following suggested presentation: After introducing yourself, you could say, "Do you think lasting peace will ever come to this troubled world?" Allow for a reply and comment on some local happening that illustrates the concern over present world conditions. Then state, "History confirms that man's efforts to bring about peace have failed. However, the Bible describes what a source higher than man will soon accomplish." Then turn to page 181 of the *Holy Spirit* book and read Revelation 21:4 quoted in paragraph 35. Continue by saying, "This wonderful prospect can only be realized by means of God's holy spirit. You can enjoy learning more about this force for everlasting peace. The book is yours for a contribution of $1.00." Conclude by encouraging good preparation so as to be effective in using the books offered. Have participants prepare for this part well in advance.

10 min: Can You Auxiliary Pioneer? Enthusiastic talk by elder. With four full weekends left in March, it is not too late to enroll. Younger publishers are encouraged to share. If you cannot pioneer, work in field service to extent possible.

Song 150 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 10

Song 215

10 min: Local announcements and accounts report.

20 min: "Keep Doing This . . ." Question-and-answer coverage of article. Have paragraphs read as time allows. Questions on paragraphs 3 through 6 should allow for personal expressions of what publishers, elders, and ministerial servants will do in implementing instructions. Chairman should encourage increased field ministry during April.

15 min: Encourage auxiliary pioneering during April. Relate the activity of auxiliary pioneers during last April. Interview some who auxiliary pioneered. How did various members of the family cooperate? How are personal and family responsibilities organized to accomplish it? Can youths take advantage of spring vacation period to pioneer? Encourage all to be supportive.

Song 181 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 17

Song 133

7 min: Local announcements. Also, encourage all to share in magazine activity on fourth Saturday. Outline local arrangements. If time permits, cite articles in current magazines that may have special appeal in local territory.

10 min: "The 'Other Sheep' and the Lord's Evening Meal." Using *Watchtower* article beginning on page 15 of February 15 issue, capable publisher demonstrates how to encourage Bible student to attend Memorial. Can read paragraphs 20 and 21 and encourage student to prepare and to attend *Watchtower* Study when article is considered.

15 min: "Teaching at Home Bible Studies." Talk with question-and-answer coverage of paragraphs 3-9.

13 min: Arrange locally according to need of congregation. Or, one or two members of Congregation Service Committee can discuss encouragement and benefits from most recent visit of circuit overseer.

Song 156 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 24

Song 143

15 min: Local announcements and "A Need for Help at Bethel." Elder will conduct enthusiastic question-and-answer session. Have paragraphs read. Encourage those who qualify to seriously and prayerfully consider opportunities for Bethel service.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—To Relatives and Personal Acquaintances." Questions and answers. Demonstrate a tactful approach that a publisher could use while visiting a relative. Also, demonstrate Witness sharing the truth with an acquaintance he has not seen since becoming one of Jehovah's Witnesses.

15 min: Looking Ahead to Memorial. Talk. Review local preparations for Memorial on Thursday, April 4, after sundown. Use Memorial invitations. Stress correct date and time, especially if more than one congregation will use hall. Everyone should try to arrive early. Also, announce adjustments in meetings for the week. Encourage all to do suggested Bible reading before Memorial.

Song 165 and concluding prayer.

"Keep Doing This . . ." *(Cont'd)*

system. Life now is short, fleeting. No one can be sure of being alive tomorrow. We have only a limited time in which to prove our faithfulness and integrity to God. (See Psalm 39:5; Luke 12:18-21.) So it would be fitting to ask ourselves: Am I satisfied with what I did *today?* Have I really made sufficient plans for this Memorial season to show Jehovah and Jesus Christ that I appreciate what they have done in opening up the way to everlasting life? Could I increase my participation in the field ministry during this Memorial season? Have I prayerfully given consideration to auxiliary pioneer service during April in order to do all that Jesus commanded me?

[6] A most timely subject has been selected for the special talk to be given Sunday, April 14. It is: "Good News in a Violent World." Be sure to invite those who come with you to the Memorial to return on this special occasion also. They need to increase their association with Jehovah's people and grow in their appreciation of Jehovah and Jesus Christ. It would be good to arrive early for this talk and warmly greet all new ones present.

[7] Knowing that we have reached the final part of "the last days" of this present system should move us to perform *exceptional* service. (2 Tim. 3:1) Let us show our appreciation for all that Jehovah has done for us by doing all we can in his service this Memorial season. Such will not go unnoticed by our heavenly Father.—Heb. 6:10.

Copyright © 1985 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.,
25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER**: Send address
changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **March and April:** One of the older pocket-size books for a contribution of $1.00. (See December *Our Kingdom Ministry* for titles.) **May and June:** *Live Forever* book for a contribution of $2.50. Both the large and small size editions will be used during the campaign. The smaller book is offered for $1.25.
- There will be a district convention in Anchorage, Alaska, June 20-23. The Sullivan Arena in Anchorage is large enough to accommodate all Alaskan brothers plus any visitors who desire to attend.
- The presiding overseer or someone assigned by him should audit the congregation accounts on March 1 or as soon as possible thereafter.
- Beginning the week of April 21, *Survival Into a New Earth* will be considered at Congregation Book Studies.
- Available Again in U.S.A.:
  - *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*—Reference Bible (*Rbi8*) (congregation and public: $9.00; pioneers: $5.00) —English
- New Publications Available:
  - *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*—1984 edition (deluxe; *DLbi12;* available in black or maroon) (congregation and public: $7.00; pioneers: $3.50) —English
  - *Aid to Bible Understanding* (Volume 3, Fu-He) —Dutch
  - *Happiness—How to Find It* —Polish
  - *My Book of Bible Stories* —Croatian
  - *Survival Into a New Earth* —Danish, Dutch, German, Norwegian, Swedish
  - *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* —Chichewa, Polish
  - *Watchtower Publications Index* for 1981 —Japanese
  - *Watchtower Publications Index* for 1982 —Japanese
  - *Watchtower Publications Index* for 1983 —German
  - *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever* —Danish, Dutch, German, Norwegian, Swedish
- New Cassette Recordings Available:
  - *Genesis* (set of four; congregation and public: $6.00; pioneers: $5.00) —French, Italian, Spanish
  - *Psalms* (set of five; congregation and public: $7.50; pioneers: $6.25) —French
- The following sets of three are $4.50 congregation and public; $3.75 pioneers:
  - *Leviticus* —Japanese
  - *Numbers* —Japanese
- The following sets of two are $3.00 congregation and public; $2.50 pioneers:
  - *The Second of Samuel* —English
  - *The Second to the Corinthians, To the Galatians* —Japanese
  - *A Revelation to John* —Japanese
- The following single cassettes are $2.00 congregation and public; $1.75 pioneers:
  - *The First of Peter* through *The Letter of Jude* —Japanese
  - *Jehovah's Name to Be Declared in All the Earth*—Drama —Japanese

Teaching at Home Bible Studies

[1] One of the most joyful experiences we can have in our ministry is teaching others to be true Christians, just as Jesus commanded us. (Matt. 28:19, 20) Are you experiencing this joy?

[2] Although we strive to be teachers in every feature of our ministry, the home Bible study activity affords the greatest opportunity to teach. So, if you do not conduct a Bible study regularly, make the matter a subject of prayer and a goal toward which to work. By so doing, many have been blessed with Bible studies and have thereby been afforded fine opportunities to teach others to be true Christians.

CAN YOU DO IT?

[3] It takes time and careful study for a person to become convinced of the Bible's message about God's Kingdom. (Matt. 10:11) For this reason we have the home Bible study arrangement. This features a comprehensive course of study covering many subjects, which are logically presented in the Society's publications. By conducting a home Bible study regularly with the aid of one of our study publications, the majority of us can help sincere students to gain knowledge of God and Christ.—John 17:3; 1 John 5:20.

[4] Jesus Christ was a master teacher; therefore, we should learn and employ his methods. How did he teach? He asked discerning questions. (Matt. 17:24-26; Luke 10:25-36) Why did he do that? To help people to reason and examine themselves in the light of his teachings. With his questions he tactfully reached their hearts. Those he taught had to show whether they genuinely wanted to be his followers or whether their motives were insincere.—Matt. 13:10-17; Mark 8:34-38.

[5] Additionally, Jesus' teaching featured illustrations and object lessons; and he used other effective methods. (Matt. 4:18, 19; Luke 15:3-10; John 13:2-16) Also, he presented matters with simplicity, brevity, and clarity. (Matthew, chapters 5-7) We can be thankful that the Society's publications use the same teaching methods.

[6] Prepare well for the study. Give thought to portions that may be hard for the students to understand, points where they will likely raise questions, and matters of special interest as well as those that apply to their everyday lives.

HOW TO TEACH AT A STUDY

[7] An established study should be opened with prayer. Your prayer requesting Jehovah's guidance and blessing will emphasize the seriousness and dignity of the study, as well as demonstrate your sincerity as a minister of God. A brief review of the preceding lesson may be appropriate, leading into the current study.

[8] Many of the Bible study aids that we use in the ministry have questions for each paragraph. This feature is a teaching aid that can be used to help students to express themselves in their own words. When the correct answer to the question is not forthcoming, you may want to paraphrase the question. But, do not turn the study into a mere guessing game. Learning the truth is based on reason and logic.

[9] Ordinarily, the study period will be about one hour. Often a chapter can be covered, but this depends on the aptitude of those studying. Encourage students to prepare in advance and give answers in their own words. Hold to God's Word in your teaching. (Titus 1:9) It is God's Word that has power and that will move people to action. (Heb. 4:12) Accordingly, as time allows, look up and read key Scriptures.

A MARVELOUS PRIVILEGE

[10] Teaching others the truth about Jehovah God, Jesus Christ, and the Kingdom is a marvelous privilege. (1 Cor. 3:6-9) Last year in this country an average of 416,987 home Bible studies were conducted each month! Are you enjoying this marvelous privilege of service? May Jehovah God give ear to our prayers and bless our efforts to be teachers at home Bible studies.

Schedule for congregation studies in the brochure *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever:*

March 3: Pages 3 to 5
March 10: Pages 6 to 11
March 17: Pages 12 to 16
March 24: Pages 17 to 22*
March 31: Pages 22* to 24

---

* To or from subheading.

DECEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	305	129.7	96.9	52.9	5.8
Pios.	35,526	82.8	49.7	30.3	3.2
Aux. Pios.	26,753	59.0	35.2	17.8	1.6
Pubs.	615,784	9.2	7.6	3.6	0.5
TOTAL	678,368				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,420

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

To Relatives and Personal Acquaintances

1 It is only natural that a person accepting the truth would be eager to share it with others, especially relatives and close acquaintances. After Andrew was invited to be Jesus' follower, he found his brother Simon "early next morning" and declared, "We have found the Messiah." Likewise, Philip without delay located his friend Nathanael and urged him to "come and see."—John 1:41, 45, 46; see *Rbi8* footnote and Acts 10:24.

2 What about you? Are you seeking out opportunities to speak about the truth to your relatives and acquaintances? Perhaps you have hesitated to do so out of fear that they might reject the message and change their feelings toward you. Do not hold back. Neighbor love requires that you speak the truth joyfully and without fear. (Luke 10:27) Since they already know you, your relatives may be more willing to listen to you than to a stranger who calls at their door.

WHY? HOW?

3 Remember that all mankind not serving Jehovah are "alienated" from God and so are considered "enemies." Their lives are at stake. (Col. 1:21) Jehovah keenly desires that all persons hear the truth and "attain to repentance." (2 Pet. 3:9) We have the serious responsibility to tell everyone what the future holds. (Ezek. 33:7-9) Can you think of ways to help your family and acquaintances learn the truth? Persistent and tactful efforts will often bring gratifying results.

4 The *1985 Yearbook* relates the experience of a woman in Japan who came into the truth as a result of a special pioneer patiently making return visits on her. She had been quite active in her former religion and had many relatives still in that religion. She began to witness to them, and within five years over 50 became Witnesses.

5 If your initial efforts produce little or no results, do not be discouraged. In many cases a favorable response is not realized until after months or even years of trying. Jesus said his sheep would hear his voice. But we need not expect them to do so at the first call. (John 10:16) For years they may have been battered by this old world, and it may require a generous use of the soothing oil of Bible truths before they will respond.

6 Philippians 2:15 indicates that for us to be "shining as illuminators" we have to be "blameless and innocent, children of God without a blemish." So our family and acquaintances should be able to see that the truth has made a big change in our lives. The apostle Peter stressed the same point.—1 Pet. 2:12.

7 More is needed, however, than just a good example if our relatives are to be motivated to serve Jehovah. A witness has to be given. (Rom. 10:14; Acts 8:31) To reach family members living far from you, well-thought-out and neatly written letters may be an effective means of sharing the good news. Your letters should not be critical, but positive, upbuilding, and friendly. They should radiate the joy and hope that is in your heart since learning the truth.

BE POSITIVE

8 Some sisters have been afraid that their husbands would strongly oppose them and so they have refrained from telling them about what they do in connection with the congregation. Of course, each one will have to make a personal decision in this matter. But, never should we overlook the value of fervent prayer to Jehovah when anticipating an opportunity to witness to family members and acquaintances. (Phil. 4:6; 1 Tim. 2:1) Adopt a positive attitude. Surely Jehovah will bless your sincere efforts to present the good news to your relatives and personal acquaintances.

A Need for Help at Bethel

1 With the increase in proclaimers of the good news there is a need for more to serve at Bethel. (Isa. 6:8) There is much to do not only in printing and shipping literature but also in renovating newly acquired facilities.

2 Due to the nature of the work, the greatest need is for single brothers, 19 to 35 years of age. Some married couples, up to 35 years of age, can also be used. Can some of you brothers, especially those who are now in the pioneer work, make yourselves available? The organization will benefit from your help, and you will benefit from the fine training and blessings received in Bethel service.

3 Those over 35 years of age may wish to apply for regular or temporary Bethel service if they have some special skill. Their applications will be kept on file until their services are needed.

4 All who apply should be in good physical, mental, and spiritual health, be able and willing to live and work with many others, and be able to do this without taking time off because of health problems. They should be in good standing with the congregation, have a fine report from the elders and the circuit overseer, speak English well, and be willing to do whatever work is assigned. Regular applicants should have in mind staying for a number of years, learning and gaining experience as they widen out in their sacred service.—2 Cor. 6:13.

5 If you wish to apply, obtain a Bethel application by writing to the Personnel Committee at Brooklyn or by contacting your circuit overseer. After you fill out the application it will be considered by your Congregation Service Committee and then by your circuit overseer. Those who qualify and make themselves available have the privilege, if invited to serve at Bethel, of sharing in working in cooperation with "the entire association of [our] brothers in the world."—1 Pet. 5:9.

Sharing (*Cont'd*)

istence of God. By featuring the *Evolution* book, perhaps we can help them overcome their doubts. The information presented on pages 116-126 could accomplish this. If the person we talk to has experienced a death in the family, he may be comforted by thoughts in *Is This Life All There Is?* Perhaps we will meet a householder who shows concern over present world conditions. Accordingly, we may feel the *Choosing* book would be of particular interest.

6 In every case good preparation and flexibility are needed to be most effective. This means being familiar enough with a particular book to highlight specific points. Regardless of what publication is used, we will enjoy Jehovah's blessings if we present the good news with sincerity and firm conviction.

7 Although the world places increasing emphasis on acquiring material things, we will continue to appreciate the Bible as the source of genuine wealth. During March and April we will share the spiritual treasures found in our older books and thereby increase the spiritual wealth of others.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

APRIL 1985
Vol. 28, No. 4
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

APRIL 1-7

Why should introductions be

1. Simple?
2. Conversational?
3. Given in a spirit of peace? (Eph. 6:15)

APRIL 8-14

How can we make our presentation

1. Up to date?
2. Appeal to thinking people?
3. Show concern for others?

APRIL 15-21

How can you appeal to a person's

1. Love of righteousness?
2. Desire for better conditions?
3. Sense of honesty?

APRIL 22-28

How can questions

1. Get householder's viewpoint?
2. Demonstrate respect?
3. Stimulate thinking?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Are We Facing Armageddon?

Rev. 16:14, 16—Armageddon —God's war, not man's.

Rev. 21:1, 4—A trouble-free "new earth" to follow.

THIS LIFE

Serving Jehovah With Constancy

[1] How happy we are that Jehovah never wavers in his loving-kindness! With him there is not even "a variation of the turning of the shadow." (Jas. 1:17) He is always alert to provide what is good for those who love him. But are we constant in our devotion to him? Surely we should do our utmost to imitate Jehovah's example.—Eph. 5:1, 2.

[2] Daniel is one of many fine Bible examples of constancy in serving Jehovah. Undeviatingly he approached Jehovah for direction and consistently carried out His will. Even when he knew that a law had been framed forbidding prayer to anyone other than the king, he continued praying to Jehovah in open view just as "he had been regularly doing prior to this." His sentence: Death at the mouth of lions! But God sent his angel and "shut the mouth of the lions." Darius, the king, had correctly reasoned, "Your God whom you are serving with constancy . . . will rescue you." (Dan. 6:6-10, 16, 22) So Daniel remained steadfast in obedience to Jehovah's requirements, and Jehovah rescued him.

[3] If we show the same constant devotion in obedience to Jehovah's laws, we too can confidently expect to receive his blessing and approval. Is it not a joy to see the zeal for God's work demonstrated by his people today? The zeal in Kingdom service has produced new peaks in hours, return visits, and Bible studies. How heartwarming it is also to see the large number of publishers volunteering for auxiliary and regular pioneer service! We rejoice to see this concern for the spiritual welfare of sheeplike ones out in the field. Those who are so earnestly involved are enjoying Jehovah's approval and blessing.

[4] Like Daniel, we too have enemies who would try to break down our faith and turn us aside from our constant worship of Jehovah. The Devil, the spirit of the world, and our own fleshly weaknesses bring pressure to make us vacillate in our service. How can we be strengthened to stand firm? Those who have charted a steady course in the truth for many years tell us that keeping close to Jehovah helps them most in resisting these pressures. And how do they do that? Like Daniel, they are constant in prayer, seeking Jehovah's guidance and direction. To make sure that they have his spirit, they regularly attend meetings, where Jehovah's Word is discussed.

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

Train New Ones to Qualify as Publishers

[1] The month of April brings many opportunities for upbuilding association and activity, and especially in connection with the celebration of the Lord's Evening Meal on April 4. Have in mind that last year in the United States 1,611,310 people attended the Memorial! How stimulating it would be to have all these people present at the Memorial this month, along with the thousands who have become interested in the truth during this past year.

[2] On Sunday, April 14, there will be a special public talk on the subject "Good News in a Violent World." We want our Bible students to attend this special meeting and hear information that may reach their heart and motivate them to exercise faith. April is an excellent time to focus more attention on those with whom we have been studying.—Rom. 10:13-15.

[3] Have you been training your Bible students for the ministry while studying with them? This should be done progressively. Some publishers have found it helpful to review lessons by having the student present the material just as he might use it in the house-to-house ministry. Have you discussed with your Bible student what is done in field service and why? If the student has come to an accurate knowledge of the truth, if his heart has been appreciatively touched by what he has learned, and if he has brought his life into harmony with Christian principles, you can invite him to accompany you in the field ministry.

MEETING THE REQUIREMENTS

[4] When could a new person be invited to join us in the field service and thereby identify himself publicly with the congregation? It would be helpful to review pages 98 and 99 in the *Our Ministry* book. Has the student expressed his desire to share in the preaching work? If so,

(*Continued on page 2, col. 2*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING MARCH 31

Memorial, April 4. No Service Meeting or Theocratic Ministry School scheduled this week.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 7

Song 48

8 min: Announcements and local announcements; accounts report. Encourage all to share in magazine work this Saturday.

15 min: "Serving Jehovah With Constancy." Talk. When considering paragraph 3, indicate how many are enrolled as auxiliary pioneers locally during April. Have demonstration of literature offer for April.

15 min: "Train New Ones to Qualify as Publishers." Question-and-answer coverage, preferably by secretary. Highlight responsibility involved after becoming an approved associate.

7 min: Talk highlighting importance of inviting all interested people to special talk entitled "Good News in a Violent World." Demonstrate how publisher could invite Bible student. Encourage all to put forth special effort to attend.

Song 148 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 14

Song 204

10 min: Local announcements; consider new feature entitled "Jesus' Life and Ministry," beginning with the April 1, 1985, *Watchtower*. This can be used effectively in the field ministry and in studying with our children.

23 min: "Society Kingdom Hall Fund." Presiding overseer or secretary to give enthusiastic ten-minute talk on first eight paragraphs of insert and then conduct question-and-answer consideration of paragraphs 9 to 16.

12 min: "Use Teaching Ability in the House-to-House Ministry." Questions and answers. Encourage all to share in the field service this weekend.

Song 6 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 21

Song 56

13 min: Local announcements and consideration of "Offer Regular and Reduced-Size *Live Forever* Book in May and June." Direct attention to Theocratic News as time permits. Also highlight importance of participating in magazine work this Saturday.

12 min: "Presenting the Good News—In High-Crime Areas." Question-and-answer consideration of material. Apply to local needs.

20 min: "Society Kingdom Hall Fund." Presiding overseer or secretary conducts question-and-answer session on paragraphs 17 to 26 of insert. In brief concluding talk, highlight points expressed in box on page 6 of insert. Encourage all to give prayerful consideration to information presented in insert.

Song 103 and concluding prayer.

Serving Jehovah *(Cont'd)*

All of this, along with regular periods of personal study, helps them to endure tests and to incite others to "love and fine works."—Heb. 10:24.

5 By using these same avenues for gaining God's spirit to keep them on course, faithful, devoted brothers and sisters everywhere are equipped to share with others what they learn. These steadfast ones often say that telling others of their hope is the best way to keep their own eyes on the prize ahead. And just as Daniel was strengthened by his association with other young men who were respectful of God's laws, association with others in Kingdom service can strengthen us to remain solid in the faith and be favored by Jehovah.—Dan. 1:6, 17.

6 During April let us endeavor to set a fine example in serving Jehovah with constancy. Our zealous endeavors in working from house to house, making return visits, conducting home Bible studies, and taking advantage of other opportunities to share the good news will receive Jehovah's blessing. And as we give proper attention to the spiritual needs of those new ones already associating with us, we can help them also to serve Jehovah with constancy.

Train New Ones *(Cont'd)*

does he meet the Scriptural and organizational requirements? No doubt you can see the benefit of being reasonably sure that the person does qualify before inviting him to participate with us in the public preaching work.—2 Tim. 2:15.

5 Arrangements should be made for one newly sharing in the ministry to go along with an experienced publisher, usually the one who studies with him. This allows for training. As the student becomes more at ease, he can have a larger share in the witnessing work. (Gal. 6:6) When a person turns in a field service report for the first time, the secretary of the congregation will follow through with the arrangement outlined on page 105 of the *Our Ministry* book. The secretary or another member of the Congregation Service Committee will discuss the matter with the publisher conducting the study, and then further arrangements should be made to meet with the individual that is studying. If the student qualifies as an approved associate, a Congregation's Publisher Record card is made out.

HOME TRAINING

6 Training youths for Jehovah's service starts at home and requires much help and encouragement from the parents. This training should begin from infancy. (2 Tim. 3:14, 15) Families are encouraged to study and read together with a view to maintaining a strong desire to share the truth with others regularly. Many families make it a practice to discuss the daily Scripture text and comments found in the *Yearbook*. The children should be encouraged to comment on the material. (Compare Ecclesiastes 12:9-11.) Try to make it a point each day to speak with your family about Scriptural truths. Then they too will desire to share in the disciple-making work.—Isa. 54:13.

7 When a child desires to express himself in Kingdom service and is exemplary in his conduct, the parent may approach one of the elders on the Congregation Service Committee and discuss whether the child is qualified to be counted as a publisher. (See *om* book, page 100, paragraph 1.) Such progress is certainly reason for rejoicing!—Prov. 23:15.

8 There is little time left for this old system. Therefore, we are all encouraged to have a full share in the harvest work and to train new ones to qualify for this lifesaving activity.—Matt. 9:37, 38; Rev. 22:17.

Copyright © 1985 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.,
25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER**: Send address
changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.
Printed in U.S.A.

Society Kingdom Hall Fund

[1] Jehovah's Witnesses everywhere often express sincere appreciation for their local Kingdom Hall. This is because of the important purpose it serves in our worship of Jehovah.

[2] At the Kingdom Hall we experience warm Christian fellowship and an interchange of encouragement. (Ps. 133:1; Heb. 10:24, 25) The Kingdom Hall, a center of true worship, stands as a symbol of Jehovah's Kingdom interests in the community and serves as a place where newly interested people can become acquainted with Jehovah's organization.

[3] Ever since 1935, when the great crowd of other sheep began to be gathered in earnest, the obtaining of Kingdom Halls throughout the land has been a matter of increasing concern. (John 10:16; Rev. 7:9) Especially now, at a time when Jehovah is speeding up the ingathering work, the need for more Kingdom Halls in certain areas has become critical. (Isa. 60:22) This is because building costs and property values have become inflated beyond reason, making it virtually impossible to arrange adequate financing locally. In an endeavor to render needed assistance, the Society Kingdom Hall Fund was established. This arrangement, first announced at the 1983 "Kingdom Unity" District Convention and explained more fully in the September 1983 issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry,* gives Jehovah's people everywhere an opportunity to demonstrate in an outstanding way their love for one another and their Kingdom unity.—John 13:35.

[4] It is not unusual for Jehovah's people to demonstrate their love by sharing material things. That is the way it was among the early Christians who rallied to care for the needs of the brothers in Judea. (Acts 11:27-30) The impoverished Macedonians along with the more affluent Corinthians shared with other congregations in Europe and Asia in supplying the needs of the congregations in Jerusalem and other parts of Judea. (2 Cor. 8:1-4; 9:1, 2) Today, when emergencies arise due to natural disasters, financial help makes it possible for clothing or other needs to be provided for the brothers in certain areas. Inasmuch as prevailing economic conditions are preventing some of our brothers from having adequate meeting places for the local congregations, the same spirit of giving moves us to support the arrangement to obtain Kingdom Halls. —Prov. 3:27.

[5] The present need of the brothers is quite different from previous needs just mentioned that have been cared for by generous contributions from others. The Society Kingdom Hall Fund does not pay outright for Kingdom Halls. That is not what the brothers need. Each congregation pays for its own Kingdom Hall. The Society Kingdom Hall Fund has been set up to provide adequate low-cost *financing* for new Kingdom Hall construction or for obtaining and remodeling buildings to be used as Kingdom Halls. Monetary *loans* are made to congregations under terms that allow the local brothers to make repayment without this becoming burdensome for any single congregation. So, the Society Kingdom Hall Fund holds potential benefits for the brothers everywhere.

[6] Although we do not view Kingdom Halls in the same way that the tabernacle and the temple of Jehovah were viewed in ancient Israel, it is appropriate to give thought to the historical accounts that highlight the spirit of giving manifested by Jehovah's worshipers during the time of those building projects long ago. So generous was the giving of materials for building the tabernacle that Moses had an announcement made throughout the camp of Israel telling the people not to "produce any more stuff for the holy contribution."—Ex. 36:6, 7.

[7] The same spirit was manifested by the Israelites in the days of David and Solomon. (1 Chron. 29:3-7) The Bible also makes mention of the fact that the people contributed joyfully and in a whole-souled manner. (1 Chron. 29:9) Many years later, when writing to the Corinthian congregation regarding their contribution for helping the needy Christians in Judea, Paul stated that the one that is generous in his sowing "will also reap bountifully." He added, "Let each

Louisiana:
Quick-build Kingdom Hall

one do just as he has resolved in his heart, not grudgingly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver."—2 Cor. 9:6, 7.

[8] The world stands in sharp contrast. It manifests a "me first" attitude. Even among God's own people, some have shown such a spirit. An example of this can be found in the book of Haggai. The repatriated Jews became so absorbed in their own personal affairs and in making a comfortable life for themselves that they neglected Jehovah's worship. (Hag. 1:4, 9) Jehovah blessed neither their efforts nor the land. To readjust their thinking, Jehovah sent his prophet Haggai. By again putting their time, resources, and energy to work on Jehovah's house, the Israelites once more experienced the great joy of generously giving and received rich blessings from Jehovah. The present urgent need for Kingdom Halls in this country gives Jehovah's people today a marvelous opportunity to experience similar joy and blessings.—Mal. 3:10.

HOW THE SOCIETY KINGDOM HALL FUND OPERATES

[9] The Society Kingdom Hall Fund operates as a "revolving fund." That is, contributions received are put into an account that is used solely for making *loans* to assist congregations in the United States in financing their Kingdom Hall projects. While the moneys received are viewed as contributions to the Society Kingdom Hall Fund, they do not become a "gift" to complete a single Kingdom Hall project. Rather, the money loaned to congregations must be repaid. As this is done the accumulated repayments, along with continuing contributions from the congregations, are loaned to still other congregations for their building projects.

[10] The costs of administering the fund, such as correspondence, legal details, banking, are all cared for by the Society. Therefore, each dollar contributed to the Society Kingdom Hall Fund is used exclusively for the purpose of providing funds for the loan pool to assist congregations.

[11] These loans are repaid to the Society Kingdom Hall Fund with interest at the rate of 6 percent. Why charge interest? Basically, the small amount of interest that is being charged serves to protect the contributions from inflation. Each year inflation erodes the purchasing power of every dollar, and the cost of building Kingdom Halls rises. The interest paid thus allows the Society Kingdom Hall Fund to maintain its potential for assisting congregations now and in the future.

WHO RECEIVES ASSISTANCE FROM THE SOCIETY KINGDOM HALL FUND?

[12] As stated in earlier issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry*, only some of the most critical needs can be met at this time because of the present limited financial base of the Society Kingdom Hall Fund. In 1983, the circuit overseers, assisted by qualified brothers in each circuit, completed a survey to determine which congregation in each circuit had the greatest need for a new Kingdom Hall.

[13] But it should be kept in mind that just because a congregation is listed as the number one priority in the circuit, that congregation may not automatically qualify for assistance at this time. In other areas there may be congregations with an even greater need. Consideration is given to all the factors involved, and on the basis of such information the Society endeavors to apportion available funds.

[14] Congregations are cautioned not to "create" an emergency. For example, a congregation may have a facility that is small or overcrowded and so may wish to build or remodel, even though the present building is sound and appropriate in other respects. Unless the congregation is able, on its own, to finance the project, it would be premature to consider selling the present facility and assume that funds would be made available from the Society Kingdom Hall Fund to assist in completing a larger Kingdom Hall. Nor do we encourage borrowing money from brothers or financial institutions on a short-term basis, expecting that the Society will make funds available to cover these debts. No matter what may be planned with regard to Kingdom Hall financing and construction, the principle expressed at Luke 14:28-30 certainly ought to apply.

[15] Are we saying that financing independently of the Society Kingdom Hall Fund should not be done? No. If a congregation chooses to use local financing, it may do so. However, this should not be done with the thought of refinancing through the Society Kingdom Hall Fund at a later date. Likewise, loan guarantees from the Society Kingdom Hall Fund are not available.

[16] In some areas, congregations have been able to rent adequate facilities that can be used as a Kingdom Hall. While it may be advantageous to own property, there is no objection to renting property that is suitable for a Kingdom Hall. A lease, stating the responsibility of the property owner as well as the congregation, should be signed if at all possible.

New York: Building purchased and renovated into Kingdom Hall

Kentucky: Quick-build Kingdom Hall

KINGDOM HALL
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

THE SOLUTION TO THE PROBLEM

[17] No outside, commercial financing is involved in the Society Kingdom Hall Fund. Rather, Jehovah's organization has placed before each one of us the opportunity to make regular contributions to this fund. Yes, our Christian generosity motivated by God's spirit can fill much of the need for more Kingdom Halls.—Compare 2 Corinthians 9: 8-15.

[18] Each congregation in the United States should have a contribution box designated for the Society Kingdom Hall Fund. Make sure that the location is convenient for all. If the congregation decides on a Kingdom Hall project, a building fund contribution box may be set up for that purpose. Such arrangement will allow the publishers to decide how they want their contribution to be used. We can be confident that Jehovah will bless our efforts to care for the needs of the many.—Heb. 6:10.

[19] The congregation as a whole may desire to help meet the ever-growing need for more Kingdom Halls. If your own Kingdom Hall has been paid off, the congregation may decide to contribute to the Society Kingdom Hall Fund a certain amount each month. A resolution to this effect can be presented to the congregation. Upon approval, the moneys can be taken from the congregation's cash account each month and remitted to the Society. Of course, any congregation may pass such a resolution, and the amount designated can be remitted along with the funds received from the contribution box for the Society Kingdom Hall Fund. This can be done monthly or as often as the congregation wishes.

LOCAL ASSISTANCE

[20] One suggestion for helping a local or nearby congregation to obtain an appropriate Kingdom Hall would be for a congregation to agree to assist with monthly mortgage payments. Obviously such an arrangement should never be solicited. However, nearby congregations or those with smaller or no mortgage payments may desire to help reduce the financial load on the congregations that will be using a new Kingdom Hall. If a nearby congregation should volunteer to do this, a written record should be prepared stating the amount of money that the congregation wishes to contribute each month and for how long they intend to make such monthly contributions. A copy of this written agreement should be kept in the files of each congregation involved. In one community, six congregations recognized that the brothers involved in a building project would find it extremely difficult to meet the necessary mortgage payments. They agreed, collectively, to equalize the mortgage payments among all congregations. Thus, all in the community benefited, and the brothers shared the financial burden.

[21] In one metropolitan area an additional Kingdom Hall was badly needed. However, property costs involved hundreds of thousands of dollars. The three congregations were just unable to make the extremely high mortgage payment. Seven nearby congregations, although still paying for their own Kingdom Halls, arranged to assist on a monthly basis so that the needed Kingdom Hall could be provided.—See 2 Corinthians 8:14.

[22] In many instances several congregations use the same Kingdom Hall. What can be done when one or more of such congregations find it necessary to obtain a Kingdom Hall in their own territory? The congregations that remain with the existing Kingdom Hall may wish to make a

substantial contribution toward the new project. They may do this by borrowing money and donating the sum to the new Kingdom Hall project. (It should be kept in mind that such loans must be arranged for locally as the Society Kingdom Hall Fund has not been designed for this purpose.)

[23] In such instances, the congregation that decides to obtain its own Kingdom Hall should not assume that the remaining congregations are obligated to "buy their share" of the present facility from them. No congregation "owns" a share of the building that can be "sold" to congregations that continue to use the existing facility.

[24] Since the Society Kingdom Hall Fund has been functioning, loans have been made to help finance Kingdom Hall projects in 17 states. More loans are being approved as the funds become available. There is still much to be done by congregations either on their own or with available assistance from the Society Kingdom Hall Fund.

[25] On the average, a new congregation is being established in this country every two and a half days. Each year the total number of new congregations formed taxes even further our present Kingdom Hall facilities. So, the challenge before all of us today includes not only meeting the need for adequate Kingdom Halls for existing congregations but doing what we can to keep pace with the accelerated growth in the number of new congregations.

[26] This matter of serious concern should be kept before Jehovah in earnest prayer. Individually and as congregations, we are called upon to assess our material resources and decide to what extent we will be able to support the Society Kingdom Hall Fund to help acquire needed Kingdom Hall facilities. The stepped-up pace of ingathering is in keeping with Jehovah's timetable. He will certainly bless us in taking proper care of those hastening into his Kingdom organization during the final part of these last days.—Isa. 60: 8, 10, 11, 22.

What Is the Need?

In the United States, the last ten years has seen a 35-percent increase in the number of publishers and the formation of over 1,400 congregations. This growth now continues at an accelerated rate.

We are happy that thousands of fine Kingdom Halls have been built over the years. Jehovah's people have been diligent in making this possible. However, with the increase that is on, we face a challenge.

Over 300 circuits in this country have a need for at least one new Kingdom Hall. Many circuits have reported an immediate need for several new Kingdom Halls. In one large metropolitan area, 26 Kingdom Halls serve four or more congregations each. In such circumstances, one can readily appreciate the difficulties that arise during the visit of the circuit overseer, at Memorial time, and when the Kingdom Ministry School is being conducted.

It has been found that in addition to the funds that have been raised locally, anywhere from 80 to 100 thousand dollars is often needed to complete a Kingdom Hall project. In some areas, a Kingdom Hall can be completed for 40 to 50 thousand dollars, but in other areas it may cost 100 thousand dollars or more just to buy the property on which to build a Kingdom Hall.

Based on those figures, you have some idea of what is needed in order to keep the Society Kingdom Hall Fund and the expansion program moving forward.

Some of our brothers meet in damp basements or partially converted warehouses, and some are still meeting in the homes of the brothers. In other locations the only recourse the brothers have is to rent storefront locations. There are areas where the brothers can find no suitable place at all. They use community buildings or other facilities that are also used by worldly groups. Thus, for each meeting, they must bring in and remove all the equipment and literature necessary for the congregation's operation.

In still other areas the neighborhood has changed to such an extent that it is no longer a suitable area for a Kingdom Hall, and the congregation has to move. Some Kingdom Hall facilities have insufficient parking. Elsewhere brothers endeavor to deal with constant overcrowding, with some having to stand during the course of each meeting. Such undesirable conditions usually do not reflect favorably on the truth.

While recognizing the magnitude of the task at hand, we must fully trust in Jehovah to help us meet the present need for Kingdom Halls.—Prov. 3:5, 6.

Offer Regular and Reduced-Size *Live Forever* Book in May and June

[1] During May and June our literature offer will be the book *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* From the time of its release at the "Kingdom Truth" conventions in 1982, this excellent Bible study aid has already brought spiritual encouragement and hope of life to millions of people around the earth. It is now available in 57 languages, and we can be confident that millions more will have opportunity to learn of Jehovah's righteous New Order by means of this loving and timely provision.

[2] Some months ago a reduced-size Spanish edition of the *Live Forever* book was released. This was done especially for the benefit of people living in economically disadvantaged countries, since it could be offered for a contribution of only half the cost. It has been received enthusiastically everywhere, not only by the public but also by our brothers.

[3] Now, an English reduced-size edition is available, and we will be using it in the regular literature offer during May and June. Congregations should have already placed their orders with the Society for this $1.25 edition. Any who have not yet ordered should do so at once.

VARIOUS USES

[4] Some of the brothers who have used the reduced-size book in the house-to-house ministry have offered it first. But they have had the regular edition with them to offer to persons who may have difficulty reading small print. Others have preferred working with the regular edition. Because the smaller edition is only $1.25, you may want to offer several copies to families with children or for use as gifts.

[5] The reduced-size book is particularly appreciated by publishers who may find it difficult to carry several of the larger publications. The smaller book will fit into a coat

(*Continued on page 8, col. 1*)

Schedule for congregation studies in the brochure *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever:*

April 7: Pages 25 to 27
April 14: Pages 28 to 31

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Survival Into a New Earth:*

April 21: Chapter 1
April 28: Chapter 2

Use Teaching Ability in the House-to-House Ministry

[1] Jesus was known as a preacher of the good news. (Luke 8:1) But more frequently he was addressed and referred to as a teacher. (Matt. 8:19; 9:11) The inspired account reports that "the crowds were astounded at his way of *teaching,*" and "he went round about to the villages in a circuit, *teaching.*" —Matt. 7:28; Mark 6:6.

[2] Likewise, the apostles were teachers. According to Paul's custom, he '*reasoned* with the people from the Scriptures, *explaining* and *proving* by references' what he was teaching them. (Acts 17:2, 3) He bore thorough witness concerning the Kingdom of God, using persuasion concerning Jesus. (Acts 28:23) What can we do to improve our teaching ability in the house-to-house ministry?

BE ADAPTABLE

[3] As we call from house to house, we meet people with greatly differing backgrounds and interests. Some profess a belief in the Bible, some do not. We must adapt our message to the individual householder. What did Jesus do when he spoke with a man "versed in the Law"? The man asked Jesus: "Teacher, by doing what shall I inherit everlasting life?" Jesus asked: "What is written in the Law? How do you read?" (Luke 10: 25-28) He recognized that the man was "versed in the Law" and his reply acknowledged that.

[4] When Paul preached at the Areopagus, he appreciated that he was speaking to Gentiles who had little or no knowledge of the Hebrew Scriptures or of Jesus Christ. So he explained things accordingly. (Acts 17:22-34) Similarly, we must take into consideration the person with whom we talk. If we speak with a youth, we should explain things on a level that he will understand. If we speak to a Bible reader, we need to adjust to the situation, just as Jesus did with the man "versed in the Law." Because each person we speak to is different, each presentation we make will likely be somewhat varied. What else can we do to be effective teachers in the house-to-house ministry?

REASON WITH PEOPLE

[5] To reason means to present the message in such a manner as to help the householder to *understand* and to arrive at the same conclusion that we do. This requires *explaining* points thoroughly, so that the householder not only will listen but will see the reasonableness of our presentation. How can we explain points effectively?

[6] The question *why* calls for reasons. Each householder is fully justified in asking *why* we call on him, *why* our message is so urgent, and *why* he should believe it. Therefore, ask yourself these same questions when you prepare for the house-to-house ministry. For example, our current Topic for Conversation is "Are We Facing Armageddon?" We could ask ourselves: Why are we talking to the people about this subject? Why is God bringing this war? Why are we so sure this is going to happen? Why do I believe in the book of Revelation? And if we are going to use additional scriptures, why are we going to read them?

[7] Once we know the answers to these questions, we will want to explain things in such a way that the householder will gain understanding. Remember, Paul used "references" to explain the Scriptures. —Acts 17:3.

[8] Illustrations and appropriate questions are very helpful. They make people think on truths and help develop heart appreciation. As we read the Scriptures, give proper emphasis to key words. This helps people to think on what is read. In this regard, the *School Guidebook* offers many specific suggestions in studies 10, 15, 25, 31, and 34. Take time to consider those suggestions, and put them into practice as you share in the house-to-house ministry.

[9] Having the responsibility for teaching people all the things Jesus commanded us should motivate us to consider seriously the need to 'pay constant attention to our teaching.' (1 Tim. 4:16) Learning how to teach requires time and effort on our part. Paul told Timothy that those who "work hard in speaking and teaching" are "reckoned worthy of double honor." (1 Tim. 5:17) Do not hesitate to request the assistance of the elders and other qualified publishers. Constantly pray that Jehovah will bless us as we continue to 'apply ourselves to teaching.'—1 Tim. 4:13.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

In High-Crime Areas

1 Crime and violence are increasing at an alarming rate. This is in fulfillment of Paul's words recorded at 2 Timothy 3:1: "But know this, that in the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here." In some places it is unsafe to walk the streets alone, even in broad daylight. In order to share fully in the preaching and disciple-making work in high-crime areas, caution and good judgment are needed. (Matt. 10:16) We must demonstrate "practical wisdom" and 'soundness of mind.'—Prov. 3:21; 1 Pet. 4:7.

AVOID DIFFICULTIES WHERE POSSIBLE

2 Avoid questionable situations as much as possible while in the field ministry. The Bible says: "The shrewd one considers his steps." (Prov. 14:15) It also counsels: "Before the quarrel has burst forth, take your leave." (Prov. 17:14) To consider your steps shrewdly will involve avoiding places where danger is likely. For instance, when working in the evenings, wherever possible use well-lighted, well-traveled streets, rather than poorly lit and infrequently traveled ones. Also, avoid bands of youths loitering on street corners, perhaps crossing to the other side of the street before coming to them. It is not shrewd to wear costly looking clothing or jewelry if you are in a high-crime area.

3 When working in the field ministry where it is not wise to be alone, it is suggested that you arrange for another publisher to accompany you. (*om* p. 104) When witnessing in apartment buildings, it may be advantageous to have several publishers working on the same floor, with brothers taking the lead when available. Use discernment before accepting invitations to enter homes or apartments.

WHAT TO DO IF CONFRONTED

4 If you are confronted, how should you react? Do not panic. Immediately identify yourself as one of Jehovah's Witnesses and endeavor to remain calm. Demonstrate mildness and pray to Jehovah for direction and protection. (Prov. 15:1; Gal. 5:22, 23) Another Bible principle to remember during such a time is, as stated by Jesus Christ, that a person's "life does not result from the things he possesses." (Luke 12:15) With the increase of crime, there is an ever greater possibility of being confronted at gunpoint or knifepoint by a person demanding your money. Will you fight to save your money? Your life is of far more value than material possessions.

5 A brother was held up one night by several young men. He immediately gave them his wallet and watch. In addition they asked him for his gold chain. The brother calmly answered that he did not wear a gold chain or an amulet because he was one of Jehovah's Witnesses. Upon hearing this, the men quickly returned his possessions and asked for his forgiveness. True are the words of Proverbs 18:10: "The name of Jehovah is a strong tower. Into it the righteous runs and is given protection."

6 There are still many honest-hearted persons who have a love for righteousness and who are looking for the truth. Some of these persons live in areas where there is a high crime rate. They need to be contacted in the ministry and directed to Jehovah's organization. If we have high-crime areas in our territory assignment, we will want to put forth an earnest effort to reach the honest-hearted ones living there, while also demonstrating good judgment, looking to Jehovah for guidance and protection.

Live Forever (*Cont'd*)

pocket or purse for informal witnessing opportunities, as at work or at school. It may be sent more economically through the mail as a gift to someone living in another area. Now that the *Live Forever* book is being used in the Theocratic Ministry School, some may find this new edition more convenient for carrying to the congregation meetings.

6 But whether you use the regular or the reduced-size book, be prepared to place *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* whenever you have opportunity. Jehovah's angels are still gathering out those whom he will protect through the impending great tribulation. (Rev. 14:6, 7) By our zealous participation in distributing this excellent Bible study aid, we may be able to help still others to find the way of salvation and, in doing so, gain Jehovah's favor for ourselves. —1 Tim. 4:16.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **April:** One of the older pocket-size books for a contribution of $1.00. (See December *km* for titles.) **May and June:** *Live Forever* book for a contribution of $2.50. Both the regular and reduced-size editions will be used during the campaign. The smaller book is offered for $1.25. **July and August:** *Survival* book for a contribution of $1.00. Any of the brochures, but particularly *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* or *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever,* may be used as an alternate offer. Brochures are placed for a contribution of 30¢ each.
- District convention lapel cards for 1985 in English and Spanish will be consigned and included with April literature shipments. It will not be necessary to order these. Consignments in lots of 25 will be made, based on the size of each congregation, and the literature account will be billed at the rate of 2¢ per card.
- It has been necessary to cancel and relocate the four Elmont, New York, district conventions. They are being combined with three conventions now planned at Veterans Stadium, S. Broad and Pattison Avenue, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. English conventions will be held July 11-14 and July 18-21. A Spanish convention will be held August 1-4.
- New Publications Available:
  - *Watchtower Publications Index,* 1971-1975 —Spanish
  - *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* —Acholi, Bengali, Gujarati, Hiligaynon, Hindi, Kannada, Macedonian, Malayalam, Marathi, Samar-Leyte, Serbian, Slovenian, Somali
- New Cassette Recordings Available:
  - *The First of Kings* (set of two; congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $2.50) —English
- Literature price changes—effective April 1, 1985:

Publication	Pio.	Cong. and Public
Interlinear	$1.75	$3.50
Diaglott	$1.75	$3.50

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ **Germany and West Berlin report a peak of 114,264 publishers for November, making a 2-percent increase. Also 2,825 shared in the auxiliary pioneer work, more than the total for November in any previous year.**

◆ **Greece reports another publisher peak, of 22,196 in November.**

◆ **Hong Kong was happy to report a new peak of 1,223 publishers in November.**

◆ **In November, Madagascar reported a new peak of 1,811 publishers with 3,229 studies.**

JANUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	306	130.4	92.3	56.3	6.0
Pios.	35,645	84.0	49.2	32.7	3.3
Aux. Pios.	26,021	59.0	34.2	19.3	1.7
Pubs.	599,253	8.7	6.8	3.7	0.5
TOTAL	661,225				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,152

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

MAY 1985
Vol. 28, No. 5
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

APRIL 29–MAY 5

Why is it beneficial to be

1. Prepared?
2. Enthusiastic?
3. Warm and friendly?

MAY 6-12

How will you offer the *Live Forever* book to your

1. Neighbors?
2. Relatives?
3. Co-workers?

MAY 13-19

Why should we be conscientious in

1. Starting field service on time?
2. Keeping a record of not-at-homes?
3. Keeping a separate record of interest?

MAY 20-26

How will you answer the objection:

1. "I have my own religion"?
2. "I am busy"?
3. "I am an atheist"?

MAY 27–JUNE 2

What will you do if the householder

1. Has no money?
2. Already has the *Live Forever* book?
3. Does not want publication?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

A Bright Future for Mankind.

Ps. 37:29, 37—Prospect of living forever in peace.

Ps. 37:39—Coping with these distressing times.

Keep Building One Another Up

[1] Paul tells us, "You are all sons of light and sons of day." He urges us to keep awake, keep our senses, and keep on our armor. And why? "Because God assigned us . . . to the acquiring of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ. . . . Therefore keep . . . building one another up, just as you are in fact doing." (1 Thess. 5:5-11) We are living in the time when sudden destruction is to come on the present wicked system of things. So we have good reason to encourage one another. How can we do this?

BY SHARING IN FIELD SERVICE

[2] One way is by working with different brothers and sisters in the field service. We need to get better acquainted with one another. Working together in field service provides an excellent opportunity to share upbuilding experiences. Also, we can help one another perform this ministry. So while caring for our fundamental responsibility to preach and make disciples, we can also be building up our brothers. (Mal. 3:16; Matt. 28:19, 20) Why not arrange now to work with someone, perhaps someone you have not worked with recently?

[3] During the summer months, many take vacations away from home. This may offer further good opportunity to encourage others. Why not plan ahead to attend the local congregation meetings and to share in field service wherever you spend your vacation? The brothers there will appreciate your good companionship and spiritual conversation, and you will be built up too. Perhaps your only travel this summer will be to the district convention. Plan now to share in the field service on Friday afternoon. There are many things that arise during the summer months that can distract us from the preaching work, but by planning our activities around field service and other congregation functions, our vacations can be spiritually refreshing to us and upbuilding to others.

BY EXAMPLE

[4] The apostle Paul recognized that his good example influenced others and was a source of great encouragement to his brothers. (Phil. 1:13, 14) When we set a good example, even in little things, it has the same effect. For instance, do you meet regularly with the group when you share in field service? Are you well prepared, having read the publications being offered? Do you give careful thought to how you will present them? Doing so will set a good example for others and will add luster to your own presentation.

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

Youths, Praise the Name of Jehovah

[1] On his second missionary journey Paul met Timothy who "was well reported on by the brothers in Lystra and Iconium." He invited Timothy to accompany him in the missionary work. (Acts 16:1-3) Years later Paul wrote about Timothy, "For I have no one else of a disposition like his who will genuinely care for the things pertaining to you." (Phil. 2:20) The Bible also tells us about Samuel who while still very young was found to be well pleasing both to men and to Jehovah. (1 Sam. 2:26) Fine Christian youths today would like to have similar reports made about them.

[2] Both Samuel and Timothy owed much of their spiritual advancement to the godly training given them by devoted parents. (1 Sam. 1:26-28; 2 Tim. 3:15) Today, also, for a young person to establish a good relationship with Jehovah, he must respond favorably to the counsel and training of his Christian parents.—Prov. 6:20; Eph. 6:1-4.

OBTAINING ASSISTANCE

[3] No doubt both Samuel and Timothy also received much spiritual encouragement and assistance from the elders and others who reported favorably on their conduct. Many of our ministerial servants are young adults who have made fine spiritual advancement. They can help you to build an appreciation for the field service. Why not work in the field ministry with them? Eagerly seeking the aid of these brothers will help to make your spiritual advancement manifest.—1 Tim. 4:15.

[4] Your parents, the elders, and the ministerial servants are all interested in your spiritual advancement. They should have reason to report favorably on your conduct both inside and outside the congregation. No doubt you are impressed with the special attention the Society has given to young people. Your sincere response will help you to praise the name of Jehovah.

SCRIPTURAL PRESENTATION

[5] During May we will be offering the *Live Forever* book. The new Topic for Conversation is one that young publishers should find easy

(*Continued on page 7, col. 1*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING APRIL 28

Song 221

10 min: Local announcements and Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry* that apply locally. Encourage all to support field service activity on first Sunday of month. We have the new reduced-size *Live Forever* book for only $1.25. We should be able to do well with this new size and smaller contribution.

20 min: "Youths, Praise the Name of Jehovah." Question-and-answer coverage. Have a young person with his parent demonstrate presentation suggested in paragraph 6. Interview two or three young people who are good examples. Ask how they are praising the name of Jehovah now and equipping themselves to continue doing so in the future.

15 min: Assist New and Inactive Ones. Secretary reviews with congregation the importance of aiding new persons who attended the Memorial and of assisting inactive ones. How can the elders assist those needing encouragement? What can congregation do to help? Highlight need for all to cooperate closely in encouraging inactive ones and in strengthening new ones. (Heb. 6:1-3) This is essential if we are to share in 'fully accomplishing our ministry.' (2 Tim. 4:5) Show how assistance can be given through the Congregation Book Study.

Song 113 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MAY 5

Song 155

10 min: Local announcements and "New Daily Text and *Yearbook* Arrangement." Discuss main points of article and explain how publishers can order copies needed.

15 min: Gaining an Approved Relationship With God. Talk based on the articles, "What Is Most Important in Your Life?" and "Happiness Through a Precious Relationship," beginning on page 3 of the April 1, 1985, issue of *The Watchtower*. Emphasize the need to keep our lives simple and have a good schedule that allows time for added privileges, such as auxiliary or regular pioneer service.

15 min: "Keep Building One Another Up." Questions and answers. Make local application of material.

5 min: Highlight field service arrangements for the weekend. Consider talking points from *Live Forever* book.

Song 144 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MAY 12

Song 126

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Outline field service arrangements for the week.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—On the Street and in Business Territory." Discussion of article. Demonstrate witnessing in business territory and on the street, using current magazines. Review with audience effectiveness of demonstrations.

15 min: How Many Can Auxiliary Pioneer This Summer? Chairman: Summer is an excellent time for auxiliary pioneer service. Vacation time and favorable weather make it easier to meet hour requirement. June may be a good month for you to auxiliary pioneer, and perhaps you could continue through August. What better way is there to enjoy the summer and reap lasting happy benefits? (Acts 20:35) Why not discuss as a family how many in your household can auxiliary pioneer one or more months during this summer? If some are not able to pioneer, can they assist other family members to do so? Many who have started auxiliary pioneering have gone right on into the regular pioneer service. Interview two or three publishers who have pioneered during school vacation or summer months. What blessings did they have? Did the joys make it worth the effort? Why can they recommend it to others? Encourage those who qualify to consider auxiliary pioneering this summer. With five weekends during June, your circumstances may permit you to serve as an auxiliary pioneer. If not, then demonstrate the pioneer spirit by making this summer a special time of activity by having as full a share as possible in the ministry.—Rom. 12:11.

Song 172 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MAY 19

Song 217

5 min: Local announcements. Remind congregation to review April 15, 1985, *Watchtower* feature "Do You Remember?" and bring magazine to next Service Meeting.

23 min: "1985 'Integrity Keepers' Convention." Question-and-answer discussion of insert from beginning to section on "Christian Conduct" on page 4. Encourage all to be prepared to listen intently to entire program.

17 min: "Teaching When We Meet Objections." Question-and-answer coverage of article. When considering paragraphs 4 through 6, have two or three brief demonstrations illustrating how to handle local objections. Remind all to share in magazine work on fourth Saturday of month.

Song 209 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MAY 26

Song 108

5 min: Local announcements.

15 min: "Do You Remember?" *Watchtower* Study conductor and Theocratic Ministry School overseer discuss material in this feature of April 15, 1985, issue of *The Watchtower*. Show how information can be of practical value to the congregation and in our individual lives.

25 min: "1985 'Integrity Keepers' Convention." Question-and-answer discussion of insert from "Christian Conduct" to end. Encourage all to set good example by following recommendations on conduct and the continued serious matter of saving seats. Conclude with encouragement for all to share in field service on first Sunday of June.

Song 15 and concluding prayer.

Building Up *(Cont'd)*

NEW, IRREGULAR, AND INACTIVE ONES

[5] Many new ones and some who have become inactive attended the Memorial celebration in April. These need personal assistance and encouragement to associate regularly so they can gain needed spiritual strength.—Heb. 10:24, 25.

[6] What about others who may have become irregular in the service or who frequently miss meetings? Are they perhaps discouraged because of problems they are experiencing? Could you invite such a person to work with you in the ministry or to accompany you on a Bible study? Could you include that one in other congregational activity? Often a kind and understanding word at the right time is all that is needed to help those who have become discouraged.—Prov. 25:11.

[7] As we strive to keep our spiritual armor intact and help our brothers to do the same, we will be heeding the apostle's counsel to "assist those who are weak" and will experience the fulfillment of Jesus' words that "there is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving."—Acts 20:35.

Copyright © 1985 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

1985 “Integrity Keepers” Convention

As the present satanic system of things deteriorates, the integrity of Christ’s true followers will continue to be tested. Satan has tried repeatedly to break the integrity of Jehovah’s servants by various means, both subtle and direct. Men like Job and David kept their integrity, and Jehovah has seen to it that a record of their faithfulness has been preserved for our encouragement. (1 Ki. 9:4; Job 27:5; Rom. 15:4) As with those faithful men of old, Jehovah freely provides his holy spirit to those who are integrity keepers today.

The 1985 “Integrity Keepers” Convention will provide helpful information about what we must do in order to stand firm. Integrity calls for uncompromising loyalty to Jehovah’s righteous laws and principles at all times, not just when conditions are favorable. It requires deep faith in Jehovah and trust in his provision of holy spirit. Now we are looking forward to the district convention where we will receive encouragement and instruction that will help us to keep on walking in integrity.—Ps. 26:1, 11.

ATTEND ALL FOUR DAYS: Have you made plans to be in attendance all four days? From the opening session on Thursday at 1:30 p.m. until the concluding prayer on Sunday afternoon, important information vital for our spiritual health will be presented. Do not miss even one session, although this may require you to make some personal sacrifices. If you put forth genuine effort to be there, making whatever adjustments are necessary, Jehovah will certainly bless you.

We encourage you to arrive early each day and to be in your place before the sessions begin. This will give you an opportunity to enjoy Christian fellowship with your brothers and sisters from other places. It will also allow you to join in praising Jehovah with song and to share in the opening prayer. Those sitting around you will certainly appreciate that you have not distracted their attention from the program by arriving late. Christian love and consideration along with respect for Jehovah and the spiritual things he is providing should motivate us to do our best to arrive on time.

You have already been given information about the convention your congregation is assigned to attend. Information has also been sent regarding rooming accommodations and other arrangements for your convention. Considerable planning and work have been done to see that sufficient seating, literature, food, and other provisions are available for everyone. It is understandable that circumstances may prevent some from attending where they are assigned. For instance, there may be a need to assist relatives living in another area. However, wherever possible, your cooperation in attending the convention to which your congregation is assigned will help to make a success of the convention arrangement and to avoid overcrowding.

LISTEN AND LEARN: Jesus counseled his followers, “Pay attention to how you listen.” (Luke 8:18) He recognized that only by applying what we learn can we make progress in improving the quality of our service to Jehovah. Each year the district convention program is specially designed for the needs of God’s people. If we listen carefully to the instruction that is given on the convention program, we not only will be encouraged and built up spiritually but also will be receiving the current direction from Jehovah provided through his “faithful and discreet slave.” (Matthew 24:45-47) This is necessary if we are to keep ourselves strong spiritually and in line with theocratic procedure.

What are some things you can do in order to pay close attention to the program? One very important thing is to get a good night’s sleep each night so that you feel refreshed in the morning and can stay alert throughout the day. If we keep in mind that our main purpose for being in the convention city is to attend and benefit from the convention program, it will help us to be balanced as to how we use our evenings.

Another way to keep alert and benefit fully from the program is by taking brief notes. This has proved to be a valuable aid in absorbing what is said from the platform. If, as you listen to the talks, you look for the main points and write them down, it will help you to imbed these ideas in your mind so that they can be recalled. Some have found it helpful to construct their notes in an outline fashion, writing down the main points and listing supporting arguments under these main points. Keep in mind that following the district convention, there will be a review of the program on a Service Meeting in your local congregation. While taking notes, mark things that you would like to comment on during that review.

Another aid in retaining more of the information presented is reviewing the program at the end of each day. Discuss with your family or others each of the program parts. This will more firmly impress the main points on your mind. (Information on page 12 of the August 22, 1984, issue of *Awake!* can be helpful in recalling information presented at the convention.)

Taking notes may be more difficult for younger ones, but they can be encouraged to look up each scripture that is cited and perhaps even make a note of each scripture used. Before the session starts, parents could go over the program for that session with the young ones so they will know what subjects will be discussed. When young ones know they will be included in the review of the program and be asked what they learned that day, they will often listen more closely to what is said during the program.

CHRISTIAN CONDUCT: Jehovah's people are known throughout the world for their good conduct. Following the 1984 district conventions, we received some very fine comments regarding the conduct of our brothers. Hotel and motel owners made such remarks as: "We really enjoyed your people. The children are so well behaved." "They are beautiful people." "Every year is fine. No problems." Comments like these do not surprise us, since 'having love among themselves' and 'loving their neighbors as themselves' are identifying marks of true Christians.—John 13:35; Matt. 22:39.

However, there is still a need for improvement in this area. We have received other comments indicating that there is still a problem with some being careless about their conduct while staying in hotels and motels. Most hotels and motels have rules and regulations that visitors are expected to follow. Some of these rules have to do with cooking or eating in the room, noise levels, and the use of swimming pools. Would it not be proper to observe those rules? Surely this would show that one is "ready to obey."—Jas. 3:17.

The conduct of some young ones at the convention site as well as in hotels and motels has been a matter of concern. Experience has shown that most problems arising from misbehaving young ones at hotels and motels have been due to a lack of supervision on the part of their parents or adult guardians. Jehovah's Witnesses bring their children to conventions for them to be "taught by Jehovah" and so that they may 'know the holy writings from infancy.' (Isa. 54:13; 2 Tim. 3:15) This purpose can be accomplished only when young ones are sitting in their seats and listening to the program. Families should sit together during the program, rather than allow their youths to sit in groups with other young people. When young ones are volunteer workers at the convention, parents should make arrangements for them to be off work during the program in order to listen and to learn.

It has also been reported that some individuals, although seated in the audience, carry on conversations or cause other distractions, rather than listen attentively to the program. Respect for Jehovah's table and consideration for our brothers should move us to use good judgment in these areas. No one should be roaming through the corridors or visiting with others during the program.—Ps. 34:11; Eccl. 3:1, 7b.

Another area that needs attention by some is that of dress and grooming. When attending conventions, we come together to praise Jehovah at his "house" and we should dress accordingly. Our dress and grooming should conform to the high standard set out for ministers of God and not be influenced by the fact that the convention site is a sports arena or other such facility. For further information regarding dress and grooming, please see paragraphs 1 and 2 along with cited scriptures on page 131 of *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry.*

SAVING SEATS: Despite repeated counsel given on the subject in the past, there is a continuing problem with the saving of seats. Reports received from the field state that when the convention facility opens, many are waiting at the doors to rush in and save the best seats in preferred locations, not only for their family but also for their friends and relatives who often never show up. Thus, many of the preferred seats saved are never used.

Seats have been saved with all manner of items, such as clothing, pieces of paper, handbills, magazines, chains, tape, and rope. What has been your response to the counsel in past issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry* regarding the saving of seats? (Heb. 13:17) Are you one who has cooperated with the direction given, and have you cooperated with the attendants as they have endeavored to supervise this matter? Letters have been received from some interested persons stating that they went to the convention but were not able to find seats. Why? Because so many seats were being saved with something on them. So they returned home, although in reality there were more than enough seats for those in attendance.

Due to these and other factors it appears that a change is in order. Therefore, the guidelines regarding the saving of seats in the future are that SEATS MAY BE SAVED ONLY FOR YOUR IMMEDIATE FAMILY MEMBERS AND ANY WHO MAY BE TRAVELING WITH YOU IN YOUR OWN CAR GROUP. If you wish to sit with others during the convention, you can meet them at the convention site and select your seats together at the same time. Please *do not* leave any articles in seats around you; otherwise those looking for seats will conclude that they are already taken. Since the attendants will be instructed accordingly, please cooperate with them as they lovingly endeavor to supervise this matter for the benefit of all in attendance. Humbly submitting to this theocratic arrangement will ensure, in most cases, that there will be plenty of seats at each location and that they will be relatively easy to find. You will be following the "golden rule" and showing that you are truly 'faithful in little things'. (Matt. 7:12; Luke 16:10; compare 1 Corinthians 13:5.) In this connection it is recommended that you take the time to review with your family and friends the fine material regarding the saving of seats, as well as other counsel on our personal conduct at district conventions, that appeared in the insert of the May *Our Kingdom Ministry* for the years 1980 through 1984.

BABY STROLLERS: Please keep in mind that in many states, baby strollers may not be used in places of public assembly. Fire regulations prohibit parking them in corridors, aisles, or between rows of seats. Since larger crowds may cause congested conditions, baby strollers are potentially dangerous not only to the baby but also to any who may stumble over them. However, car or infant seats are permissible, since these can be secured in seats next to the parents. Your cooperation in this matter will be appreciated.

FIELD SERVICE ARRANGEMENTS: Sharing in field service is a very important part of our worship. Do not miss this opportunity to add to your enjoyment of the convention by sharing the good news with others. On Friday the program is scheduled to conclude at 3:00 p.m. Be sure to make your arrangements for territory *before* the Friday afternoon session begins. It would also be helpful for the group captain to get directions to the territory when the assignment is obtained so that time is not lost unnecessarily on Friday afternoon. Please bring from your congregation a supply of current magazines for use in field service at the convention.

VOLUNTEER SERVICE: Conventions require work, and many volunteer workers are needed. Your congregation's convention coordinator will receive information listing departments in need of volunteers, and he will make this known to the congregation. You can arrange through him to do volunteer work. Children under 16 years of age who work must do so with a parent or another adult at all times. We encourage parents and their children to volunteer and work together if possible.

During the convention there may be a need for additional volunteers. You may assist by going to the Volunteer Service desk upon your arrival at the convention. The brothers there will inform you of the help that is needed. Your willing service will be appreciated very much and will contribute toward the successful operation of the convention.—Acts 20:35.

FOOD NEEDS: Special arrangements are being made to care for our physical needs. Provisions for food and drink will be similar to what has been available at district conventions in recent years. The efforts of those who work hard in serving us are truly appreciated.

Convention tickets will be available at the cost of $1.00 per sheet of ten. It is suggested that you purchase these in advance through your congregation. Purchase enough tickets to supply your family's food needs for the first two or three days of the convention.

What a privilege it will be to attend the 1985 "Integrity Keepers" Convention! The program will fortify us to continue faithfully serving our God, Jehovah, despite the continued attacks of Satan. You will want to make every effort to be among the thousands who will attend each day. May we declare as did David, "Judge me, O Jehovah, for I myself have walked in my own integrity," and "as for me, in my integrity I shall walk."—Ps. 26:1, 11.

[Box on page 6]

District Convention Reminders

ROOMING: Your cooperation in using the listing of accommodations provided by the convention in selecting your rooms is very much appreciated. If you have not already made a reservation and forwarded a deposit, it is necessary to do so immediately if you are planning to stay overnight in the convention city. Congregation convention coordinators should be sure that Special Needs Room Request Forms have been promptly forwarded to the appropriate convention address. If you find it necessary to cancel your accommodations selected from the listing, you should write or phone the hotel/motel directly, doing so as far in advance as possible. If you must cancel an accommodation made through the special needs arrangement, you should notify both the landlord or hotel/motel and the convention Rooming Department so that the room may be reassigned.

The convention Rooming Department will provide, upon your request, available information on any commercial trailer or camping facilities in the convention area. Please include a self-addressed, stamped envelope with your request.

BAPTISM: At most locations the talk for baptismal candidates will be on Saturday morning. Those who plan to symbolize their dedication by water baptism should have reviewed the questions with elders in their congregation prior to the convention. A modest bathing suit and a towel should be brought by each one who arranges to be baptized.

PROGRAM TIMES: It is the course of wisdom and shows appreciation to be in our seats when the program begins. That will be 1:30 p.m. on Thursday, 9:20 a.m. on Friday, and 9:30 a.m. on Saturday and Sunday at most conventions. The same fine qualities are displayed when we do not plan to leave before the sessions conclude. The closing song and prayer will be at 5:10 p.m. on Thursday. Friday afternoon will be set aside for a special effort in field service, following the closing song and prayer at 3:00 p.m. On Saturday the closing song and prayer will be at 5:00 p.m. and on Sunday at 4:00 p.m.

BETHEL AND GILEAD MEETINGS: A meeting will be held on Friday for pioneers between the ages of 20 and 40 who are interested in attending Gilead School to receive training for missionary service. There will be a meeting on Saturday for any dedicated publishers between 19 and 35 years of age who are U.S. residents and who would like to enter Bethel service. Check the program at the convention city for the exact times and locations of these meetings.

PIONEER IDENTIFICATION: All *regular* and *special* pioneers as well as traveling overseers will need to bring their Watchtower Identification and Assignment card (S-202) to the convention. Those on the list for six months at the time of the district convention they attend may receive $15 worth of convention tickets upon presentation of their Watchtower ID card at that one convention only. Treat the card as carefully as cash. It cannot be replaced at the convention. Any gift releases or other literature at pioneer rates will be available to pioneers at the bookroom only, upon showing their Watchtower ID card. Those in Bethel service may obtain these same provisions by showing their Bethel ID card.

LAPEL CARDS: These cards are provided as a means of advertising the convention as well as to facilitate identifying our brothers and sisters in attendance. To this end, please *wear* the specially designed lapel card at the convention and also while traveling to and from the convention site. Not only is the card a fine means of identification but it so often results in giving a fine witness while traveling. You should obtain these through your congregation as they will *not* be available at the conventions. The lapel cards are 2 cents each and the plastic holders are 10 cents each. (Lapel cards have already been consigned to each congregation by the Society, but the plastic holders must be ordered by the congregation.)

A WORD OF CAUTION: Regardless of where you park, you should lock your vehicle at *all* times and *never* leave anything visible inside. Keep your belongings locked inside the trunk, if possible. Also, guard against thieves and pickpockets who are attracted by large gatherings. This includes not leaving anything of value unattended on seats at the conventions. Additionally, it has been reported that there is a greater risk of falls on stairs and ramps when sisters wear high-heeled shoes.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **May and June:** *Live Forever* book for a contribution of $2.50. Both the regular and reduced-size editions will be used during the campaign. The reduced-size book is offered for $1.25. **July and August:** *Survival* book for a contribution of $1.00. Any brochure, but especially *Life on Earth* or *Divine Name,* may be used as an alternate offer. Brochures are placed for a contribution of 30¢ each.
- If the brother who receives shipments of distributors' magazines or literature will be away temporarily for any reason, he should notify the local post office and make arrangements for shipments to be handled properly in his absence. This will prevent delays in delivery or having shipments returned to the Society marked "Unclaimed."
- No break is scheduled for Congregation Book Studies during the convention week. However, the material scheduled for that week may be split so that half of it is studied the week prior to the convention and the other half the week following, in addition to the material scheduled for those particular weeks. If necessary, the reading of the paragraphs may be omitted during these two studies.
- Sign language sessions will be held at the Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, district convention on July 18-21, 1985.
- New Publications Available:

  Good News—To Make You Happy —Albanian

  "Let Your Kingdom Come"—Armenian

  United in Worship of the Only True God —Croatian, Indonesian

  You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth —Gun, Palauan, Slovenian, Ukrainian

  Watch Tower Publications Index for 1983 —Portuguese
- New Cassette Recordings Available:

  Beware of Losing Faith by Drawing Away From Jehovah—Drama (single cassette; congregation and public: $2.00; pioneers: $1.75) —Italian

Teaching When We Meet Objections

[1] Teaching in the house-to-house ministry presents a challenge. People are not expecting our visit, and so some may try to avoid any discussion in order to return quickly to what they were doing. But carefully prepared introductions can capture interest in the Kingdom message and even serve to cope effectively with objections. Our goal is to help more people learn the truth, and if we accomplish that, we will be meeting the challenge of "teaching them" the good news.—Matt. 28:19, 20.

[2] Have you noticed that in many territories there are generally two or three common objections offered by the majority of householders? If we are to be effective teachers of the good news, we must prepare carefully and deal with these kindly and with tact. (Compare Ecclesiastes 12:10.) Wherever possible we should endeavor to leave an important thought concerning the Kingdom.

A POSITIVE APPROACH

mem ?

[3] Having a positive view of objections will help us to teach. An objection generally gives us some insight into the householder's thinking. In fact, it can even serve as a basis for your conversation. Try to find some common ground or a point of agreement. Then be prepared to adjust your Scriptural presentation accordingly.

[4] To illustrate, if the person says he is a Catholic, you could say: "Then no doubt you have prayed the 'Our Father' prayer many times. (Matt. 6:9-13) We also pray for God's Kingdom to come and ask for God's will to be done on earth as it is in heaven. Have you ever wondered what God's Kingdom is and how it is going to bring about God's will on the earth?" After allowing the householder to comment, proceed to answer those questions. Such a discussion could lead quite naturally into a presentation of the *Live Forever* book.

[5] How would you respond if a person said: "I have my own church"? You can show you are interested in him by asking questions about his religion or church, such as: "If I may ask, what is your religion?" Then you might inquire, "Where is your church?" Now that you have a conversation going and the householder sees that you are listening to him, you could say: "I'm pleased to know that" and then begin your presentation on some common ground, such as the model prayer or world conditions. If the householder identified his religion, you could say: "As a —— you no doubt desire to see peace on the earth. Do you think that time will ever come? If so, how?" Then proceed with your presentation of the *Live Forever* book, adjusting to the householder's reply and our Topic for Conversation.

[6] When the householder is obviously busy, it may be best to be brief and arrange to call later. You might say: "I appreciate knowing that, so rather than take your time I would like to leave you the message in printed form. I had in mind speaking to you about [Give title of magazine article]. But now you can read it at your leisure. The two magazines are only 40 cents." Some publishers use a similar response but present the regular literature offer.

ANTICIPATE OBJECTIONS

[7] Sometimes objections can be anticipated. For instance, when observing that a person is busy, some publishers use the phrase "I am calling on busy people" and then continue with their regular presentation.

[8] In order to be effective teachers in the house-to-house ministry, we must give careful thought to how we can deal with objections that may arise. By preparing to be effective teachers, even when meeting objections, we demonstrate our obedience to Jesus' command and our sincere interest in the people in our territory.—Ezek. 3:17-19.

Youths (*Cont'd*)

to use. So even if you do not as yet have much experience in the field, we encourage you to have a positive attitude. You may use the following presentation or something similar.

[6] After greeting the householder and identifying yourself, ask: "Do you believe that there is a bright future for mankind?" Whether the householder's response is positive or negative, you could then say, "The Bible shows that mankind has a very bright future with the prospect of living forever in peace." Then read Psalm 37:29, 37. You may comment briefly on these verses and then say, "This same psalm tells us how it is possible to cope with these present distressing times and be confident of a bright future." Now read verse 39. Depending on the interest shown, you may wish to read and comment on verse 40 also. Open the *Live Forever* book and call attention to the contrast between what is depicted on page 9 and the happy condition of the people pictured on pages 11-13. Conclude by telling the householder that if he really would like to live forever and enjoy a bright future in a paradise earth, he will need to learn more about it. Then offer the *Live Forever* book. So with just a little effort and preparation on your part, you can give an effective presentation.

[7] You young people who are being directed in the way of the truth today are most privileged indeed. Your whole life can be used to praise the name of Jehovah if you really want to do Jehovah's will and take advantage of the help he provides. Make it your goal to serve Jehovah all your days.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

On the Street and in Business Territory

1 "We mustered up boldness by means of our God to speak to you the good news of God." (1 Thess. 2:2) These words of the apostle Paul call to mind that boldness is necessary in presenting the good news. Especially is this the case for many when presenting the good news on the street and to business people.

2 One traveling overseer observed, "Many brothers and sisters, even those who have been in the truth for a number of years, have not done street work." If you are in a city and have not shared in this feature of service, why not take the initiative now and experience the joys and blessings of street witnessing? However, in order for street work to be successful and enjoyable, it must be done in the proper way.—Compare Proverbs 22:29.

APPROACHING PEOPLE ON THE STREET

3 Generally, approaching people is more effective than simply standing in one place or just walking along displaying the magazines. Since the objective of street witnessing is to *speak with* people about the good news, you will want to pick an area where there is considerable pedestrian traffic. One pioneer brother who regularly places 400 to 500 magazines a month works near shops and banks, which are very busy on Fridays and Saturdays. As you approach people, use an introduction that will catch their interest right away. But be discerning so as not to frighten or startle anyone. Be positive and friendly and walk along with the person when appropriate.

4 Before participating in street work, select the particular articles you will feature in *The Watchtower* or *Awake!* Think of interesting questions you might ask those you approach. A sister doing street witnessing asked a gentleman walking by, "Have you ever wondered why there are so many religions?" He just continued walking. Quickly, though kindly, she added, "It is a good question, isn't it?" The man stopped and said, "Yes, it is." He turned around, came back, and took the magazines. Her brief, direct questions yielded results.

IN BUSINESS TERRITORY

5 Business territory provides a fine opportunity to reach people we do not normally find at home. However, reports indicate that very few publishers share in working business territory. Perhaps due to lack of experience, many tend to shy away from this activity. Is this an area where you need to 'muster up boldness?'

6 Over the years the Society has given practical suggestions for working businesses: Dress neatly; call when the establishment is not crowded; approach the manager; be brief and concise. (See *Our Kingdom Ministry* for July 1984 and January 1985.) If you have not used these suggestions, why not try them?

7 Does your congregation have business territory? If you have not worked from store to store and desire to do so, approach the service overseer. He can arrange for an experienced brother or sister to work with you. Practice sessions are helpful. Being prepared and having your presentation well in mind will give you the confidence and poise you need in order to be successful in working business territory. Pray for Jehovah's blessings on your efforts.

8 We can be confident that Jehovah will bless our conscientious efforts to reach people with his lifesaving message. The need for thorough witnessing is urgent. Since it is often hard to find people at home, we should take advantage of opportunities to speak with people on the street and at their place of business. While we may find street witnessing and working business territory challenging, we can be successful if 'we muster up boldness to speak the good news of God.'

FEBRUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	293	129.1	92.6	53.1	5.9
Pios.	36,067	79.9	47.9	30.4	3.4
Aux. Pios.	20,958	58.3	34.3	19.0	1.8
Pubs.	617,577	8.6	6.9	3.6	0.5
TOTAL	674,895				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,848

Total number of regular pioneers is a new peak.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Survival Into a New Earth:*

May 5:	Chapter 3
May 12:	Chapter 4
May 19:	Chapter 5
May 26:	Chapter 6

New Daily Text and *Yearbook* Arrangement

1 Helpful changes are being made in connection with the daily text and *Yearbook* arrangement. Beginning with 1986 the *Yearbook* will just cover the theocratic history of two or three countries along with the year's worldwide service report. The daily text material will appear in a separate 128-page booklet entitled *"Examining the Scriptures Daily"—1986*.

2 This is another forward step in the Society's program for publishing information simultaneously in many languages. Since early this year, simultaneous publication has made it possible for the vast majority of Jehovah's Witnesses to study the same information in *The Watchtower* each week. Starting January 1, 1986, we will also be united worldwide in considering the daily text. How greatly this new arrangement will contribute to strengthening our Christian unity! —Compare 1 Corinthians 1:10.

3 This new daily-text publication can be printed earlier than the *Yearbook* and distributed to the congregations around the world in time for everyone to start using it at the beginning of the calendar year. The small cost involved makes it possible for each one in the congregation to have a personal copy, thus facilitating family and other group discussions of the daily text. And it is of a convenient size for carrying along to meetings, work, school, or elsewhere.

4 Congregation orders for *"Examining the Scriptures Daily"—1986* should be sent to the Society on June 1 or as soon as possible thereafter, using the regular Literature Order form (S-14). Only the total number actually requested by the publishers and other interested persons should be ordered. It will be available at first in Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Samoan, Spanish, and Swedish. These will appear as "Back Ordered" on congregation invoices until the booklet is available and shipments are made. Other languages will be announced as they become available. The cost for publishers and the public is 30 cents and the cost for pioneers is 20 cents.

5 The *1986 Yearbook,* now to cost $1.00, should not be ordered until November 1.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

JUNE 1985

Vol. 28, No. 6

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

JUNE 3-9

Why is it beneficial to refer to

1. Specific points in the *Live Forever* book?
2. Pictures in *Live Forever* book?
3. Current events?

JUNE 10-16

Why should we carry

1. Magazines when we are offering a book?
2. Tracts?
3. Brochures?

JUNE 17-23

Why is it good to

1. Read each magazine?
2. Make a 30- to 60-second presentation?
3. Feature only one article at a time?

JUNE 24-30

How does advance preparation

1. Help us to be adaptable?
2. Build our confidence?
3. Contribute to our effectiveness?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

A Bright Future for Mankind.

Ps. 37:29, 37—Prospect of living forever in peace.

Ps. 37:39—Coping with these distressing times.

Daily Tell the Good News of Salvation

[1] What a joyful privilege it is to share regularly in proclaiming the message of salvation! How richly blessed we are to bear this message to others! As we share this good news of salvation, our own faith and zeal are strengthened. Our hearts rejoice as we heed the exhortation to "sing to Jehovah, bless his name."—Ps. 96:2-4.

[2] Are you making it your goal to speak the message of salvation *every day?* Those who engage in the auxiliary or the regular pioneer work usually have a daily share in telling the good news. Could you do this? If not, could you at least have some share, even a small informal share, each day? What a grand shout of praise to Jehovah would result if all of us could do this! You will experience Jehovah's good pleasure and many other rich blessings as you proclaim the Kingdom hope each day.

[3] Our attitude toward the ministry can influence how often we share the good news with others. We must not become discouraged and slow down in presenting the Kingdom message due to a lack of response on the part of people. Rather, a positive attitude and keen appreciation for the message of salvation can strengthen our endeavor to share daily in telling the good news.—Luke 6:45.

[4] As family members work together unitedly in 'ascribing glory and strength' to Jehovah, many rich blessings can be enjoyed. (Ps. 96:7) Both family and spiritual bonds are strengthened when time is scheduled to work in the ministry as a family. Special field service days, such as the first Sunday and the second and fourth Saturdays of the month, provide excellent opportunities for family members to work together along with other families in the congregation in telling the Kingdom hope.

USE *LIVE FOREVER* BOOK

[5] During June we will be offering the *Live Forever* book, both the regular and the reduced-size editions. People are concerned about day-to-day living and desire a happy future. Honest-hearted persons rejoice to learn about the prospect of long life without the problems so common to mankind today. Accurate knowledge of this hope, and faith in its soon becoming a reality, should stir us to positive action in presenting the Kingdom message.

(Continued on page 3, col. 1)

Can You Pioneer This Summer?

[1] Can you share in the pioneer service this summer? It is encouraging to see how many are adjusting their affairs to have a part in the auxiliary and the regular pioneer service, with some reaching out for still other privileges of full-time service, such as serving as a missionary or at Bethel.

CAN YOU?

[2] Jehovah knew that as his people became imitators of him and his Son during this time of the end, they would devote themselves to their God-assigned work of Kingdom preaching. (Matt. 24:14; Mark 13:10; see also John 4:34; 5:17.) The psalmist said that 'Jehovah's people would offer themselves willingly' as He gathers them for this important work. (Ps. 110:3) Psalm 68:11 describes the women telling the good news as "a large army." And it has proved to be just that way with Jehovah's people today. More people than ever before, including men, women, and youths, are now sharing in the work of Kingdom preaching. More are participating in the auxiliary pioneer work. There have never been more serving in the regular pioneer work or in Bethel service. More and more are giving heed to Jesus' counsel to serve with our 'whole heart, mind, and soul,' and are delighted to be doing just that.—Matt. 22:37.

[3] Satan and his system of things tend to make life complicated and would keep us so fully occupied that we would have little or no time for Kingdom interests. (1 Cor. 15:58) Jesus counseled, 'If your eye is simple, your whole body will be bright.' (Matt. 6:22) Could you adjust your affairs so that your view, your goals, and your life become simpler, less complicated? As you adjust your affairs to concentrate more on promoting Kingdom interests, you will find that you will reflect enlightenment that glorifies God and benefits fellow humans.

[4] Could you share in the auxiliary pioneer work this summer? Do you have the time to serve in this capacity? Could you adjust your affairs so you do have the time? Could you

(Continued on page 4, col. 2)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

NOTE: *Our Kingdom Ministry* will schedule a Service Meeting for each week during the summer. Each congregation may make adjustments as needed to allow for attending the district convention and then for a 30-minute review of the program highlights at the Service Meeting the following week.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 2

Song 109

10 min: Local announcements and Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

15 min: "Subjecting Ourselves to Jehovah by Dedication." Talk on article in June 1, 1985, *Watchtower,* pages 29-31.

20 min: "Daily Tell the Good News of Salvation." Questions and answers. Brief demonstration of portion of family practice session with one member of family giving simple presentation from *Our Kingdom Ministry* to another member of family. Encourage all to share in magazine work on second Saturday as well as house-to-house work with the offer on Sunday, if possible.

Song 129 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 9

Song 91

10 min: Local announcements and accounts report.

20 min: Teach With the Use of the Magazines. Audience discussion and demonstrations. How can we use the art of teaching in presenting the magazines? Emphasize the fundamentals of good teaching: *Reliance on Jehovah.* (2 min.) Remember our message is from Jehovah; promote God's interests and not our own. Direct attention to the Bible and its message of Kingdom good news; this is vital in reaching hearts. *Preparation.* (2 min.) We can teach someone else only what we know. Do you read the magazines? We all need to. As you read them take particular note of points that may interest the people you meet. Which articles or points will interest a man, a woman, a child, a professional person, or someone unemployed? Try to present these points in your own words. Anticipate the interests and objections of the householder. *Questions.* (2 min.) Well-phrased questions can be very effective in capturing the interest of people and drawing attention to the article you wish to feature in your presentation. Effective use of questions will help you to teach and to stimulate interest. *Illustrations.* (2 min.) Jesus taught by using word pictures. (Matt. 13:34, 35) The magazines contain actual pictures that graphically illustrate major points or lessons discussed in the material. Calling attention to these pictures involves both hearing and seeing, enhancing the effectiveness of your teaching. *Repetition.* (2 min.) Regularly returning with the latest issues may progressively help the householder to learn more about the Kingdom hope. It may also help you to build a rapport with the householder that could lead to a Bible study. (*sg* pp. 49-54)

(9 min.) Two demonstrations. Have experienced publisher(s) demonstrate 30- to 60-second presentations of the current magazines. In first demonstration, feature *The Watchtower* and in the second demonstration, feature *Awake!* Encourage audience to observe closely. After each presentation, ask audience to comment on how the teaching techniques previously discussed were used.

(1 min.) Chairman encourages all to apply points discussed. We spend much time in the field service offering magazines. To accomplish the most, we should all try progressively to improve our ability to teach with the use of magazines.

15 min: "Can You Pioneer This Summer?" Questions and answers. Read key paragraphs.

Song 12 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 16

Song 116

8 min: Local announcements.

15 min: Use for local needs or talk on "Never Forget You Are a Witness!" in June 1, 1984, *Watchtower,* pages 20-5. Emphasize points under subheadings "Using Our Time to Help Others" and "Be Alert to Informal Witnessing."

15 min: "Keep Assisting One Another." Questions and answers.

7 min: Field service for the weekend. Encourage all to share in magazine witnessing on the fourth Saturday of the month. Draw attention to articles in current issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* that would appeal to various people in the congregation's territory. Demonstrate 30- to 60-second presentation of current magazines, featuring an appropriate article.

Song 216 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 23

Song 92

10 min: Local announcements. Include May field service report for local congregation. Commend brothers for work done in the field.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—To All People." Questions and answers. Brief demonstration with publisher approaching a person who is watching Witnesses go from house to house. As time permits, entertain comments of publishers concerning their efforts to reach all people with the good news.

Be alert to share the good news with others while traveling to the district convention and while in the convention city. Ask congregation to mention opportunities when this might be done. Then ask for suggestions on the type of approach that might bring good results. Take literature with you. Note time spent and placements made so they can be reported at end of month.

15 min: Presenting the *Survival* Book in July. Suggest appropriate talking points, such as the titles of the first seven chapters or the first paragraph of each of these chapters. Pictures on pages 4, 5, 33, and 41 might be used. Prepared publisher demonstrates use of Topic for Conversation and features paragraph 1 of chapter 3 in offering the *Survival* book. Publisher places book in householder's hands.

As an alternate offer, any of the brochures, but especially *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* or *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever,* may be presented for a contribution of 30¢. Or offer one of the brochures with the current magazines for 70¢.

Encourage support of field service this Sunday.

Song 220 and concluding prayer.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Survival Into a New Earth:*

June 2: Chapter 7
June 9: Chapter 8
June 16: Chapter 9
June 23: Chapter 10
June 30: Chapter 11

Copyright © 1985 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **June**: *Live Forever* book for a contribution of $2.50. Both the regular and reduced-size editions will be used during the campaign. The reduced-size book is offered for $1.25. **July and August**: *Survival* book for a contribution of $1.00. Any brochure, but especially *Life on Earth* or *Divine Name* for 30¢ each, may be used as an alternate offer. **September**: *Peace and Security;* if none in stock, any other 192-page book for $1.00.
- Due to the Society's relocating its Shipping Department, congregations should place orders NOW for the November Bible campaign.
- The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit congregation's accounts on June 1 or as soon as possible thereafter.
- The dramas to be presented at the "Integrity Keepers" Convention are based on Numbers 6:1-12; Deuteronomy 28:2-5; Amos 2:11-14; 3:13-15; 5:10-15 and Job chapters 1, 2, and 42. It is suggested that everyone read that material in preparation for the dramas.
- "The Bible's Viewpoint" is the title of a new two-page feature that will appear regularly in *Awake!* beginning with the July 8, 1985, issue. These articles will be written for the public and will take up current questions that people are thinking about or perhaps general questions that people often ask. The articles will briefly present the view of the Bible on such questions. This feature will give publishers an alternate subject to present at the doors when they feel that the cover subject may not have as much appeal in their territory. The question to be considered in the July 8, 1985, issue is "Fate—Does It Shape Your Future?"
- Due to necessary repairs on the Silverdome, the Pontiac, Michigan, district convention dates have been changed from June 13-16 to August 1-4, 1985. Congregations involved will receive further details.
- New Publications Available:

  Choosing the Best Way of Life —Ukrainian
  "Let Your Kingdom Come" —Hungarian
  Listening to the Great Teacher —Vietnamese
  Watch Tower Publications Index for 1983 —French
- New Cassette Recordings Available:

  The Second of Kings (set of two; congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $2.50) —English

Keep Assisting One Another

[1] The apostle Paul wrote, "Through love slave for one another." (Gal. 5:13) This statement reflects the spirit that should govern our relationships with others, both inside and outside the Christian congregation. Our genuine concern for others causes us to take the initiative in helping new and weaker ones who are associated with us. There are those who are making steady progress in coming to an accurate knowledge of the truth; they, too, need assistance. Our loving personal interest extends also to those in our congregation who may have special needs. May our spirit be like Paul's as we 'let all our affairs take place with love.' —1 Cor. 16:14; Phil. 2:4. NOT BUSY BODY

AN ACCEPTABLE TIME

[2] In view of the rapid growth now taking place, we are being called upon to "work what is good toward all, but especially toward those related to us in the faith." (Gal. 6:10) [illegible] If you are sharing regularly in the ministry, possibly even as an auxiliary pioneer or as a regular pioneer, can you invite others to work along with you during the summer months? Experienced publishers can offer practical assistance and encouragement to newer and weaker ones. Your kind and repeated invitations may help them to have a more regular share in the service.

[3] We also want to help our Bible students to accompany us in the field service when they have made good progress and qualify. We will need to show them how the work is carried out. Practice sessions will be especially helpful in preparing them for the work. Help them to prepare a simple presentation using either the regular offer or the magazines. Perhaps you can discuss together an article or two in the current magazines. Then help your Bible student to pick out appropriate points from the article that can be used effectively in a house-to-house presentation. If you will be offering *Awake!,* the message on the inside cover about the feature articles can be used. Demonstrate what can be done. Practice the presentation together. Your helping them to prepare for field service will no doubt bring positive results.

[4] Have you observed that some of your brothers regularly miss meetings? What can be done to help them? Perhaps a friendly telephone call or a brief visit will be encouraging. Make it your aim to share with them interesting points from a meeting or good experiences you have heard. Let the person know that he was missed. Can you help the individual to get to the meetings regularly?

[5] Situations may arise that call for us to be persistent in aiding those who have special needs due to their circumstances. Tireless efforts are especially needed when assisting one who has grown old or when helping an individual or a family affected by long-term illness. The aged or sick one and perhaps other members of the family may need encouragement. Regular visits can lift up their spirits and build endurance. Telephone calls and cards are much appreciated by such persons. A friendly smile and a brief word of encouragement will assure our brothers that we care. (Prov. 25:11) There may be a need to prepare meals, run errands, or do housework to help those family members who must cope with such adversity while seeking to carry on their normal daily routine and to have a regular share in the witness work.

[6] Endeavor to discern the true needs of others, and then act accordingly. (1 John 3:16-18) Your book study conductor is usually well acquainted with those assigned to the group, so seek his direction and advice. Unselfish brotherly love can stir 'each of us to please his neighbor in what is good for his upbuilding.' (Rom. 15:1, 2) As we endeavor to care for ourselves and 'those who are our own' in whatever situation we find ourselves, we draw courage and strengthen our hope, knowing that Jehovah cares for us and will bless us as we keep assisting one another.—1 Tim. 5:8; 1 Pet. 5:6, 7.

Good News *(Cont'd)*

[6] Give prayerful advance thought to what you will say to make your presentation appealing. After introducing yourself, you might say something like this: "What kind of future would you like to have for yourself and your family? [Allow response.] All of us enjoy life and desire to live as long as we can. Yet, so many problems surface and seem to threaten our very lives. For this reason you may be interested in learning the Bible's message of a bright future and how to cope with life's anxieties." At this point you can highlight the scriptures in the current Topic for Conversation. Use specific talking points, such as those on pages 9, 11-13, 161, and 162 in the *Live Forever* book, to emphasize the bright future that lies ahead.

[7] What a joyful and faith-strengthening message Jehovah has given us to proclaim! We also have the great privilege of working closely with others who have a deep appreciation for Jehovah's grand promises. Since the work we are now performing is never to be repeated and will soon come to an end, should we not use our available time and resources to tell the good news of salvation each day?

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

To All People

1 Jesus Christ gave the Kingdom of God wide publicity. He went throughout the whole of Galilee proclaiming: "Repent, you people, for the kingdom of the heavens has drawn near." (Matt. 4:17) This was a timely message of good news that warmed the hearts of Jesus' listeners and gave them hope. Such good news had to be shared with others, and because of its urgency, those doing this work carried a weighty responsibility.

2 Who has accepted this responsibility? At the beginning of our Common Era it was the disciples of Jesus, including the faithful apostles. Centuries later we have been made aware of this message, and so we too have the responsibility of sharing it with others. (1 Cor. 9:16) By taking advantage of all appropriate opportunities, we can show our heartfelt obedience to Jesus' command to preach the "good news of the kingdom . . . in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations" before the end comes.—Matt. 24:14.

3 When sharing in the house-to-house work, do we make an effort to contact someone at every home? With so many people working secularly, there may be no response at many doors. Of course, a lack of response at the front door does not always mean that no one is at home. Are there indications that they use a side or back entrance? If so, a knock there may bring a response. Or it may be that the householder is in the backyard or garage. Sometimes you will find a separate apartment with an entrance at the side of the house. After going on to other homes, you may see the householder return. Should this prove to be the case, after a few minutes, why not go back and knock again?

4 What about homes where you are unable to contact anyone? Note these on your House-to-House Record. Usually it is best to keep a *separate* record of interested persons you plan to visit again so that the list of not-at-homes can be passed on to someone else if you are unable to return. When following up not-at-homes, many have found it good to call at different times, as this may increase the possibility of finding someone. Some publishers have been successful in reaching people by calling later the same day or in the evening. People not at home during the week are often there on the weekend and vice versa. Groups that do weekday and weekend witnessing may exchange their lists of not-at-homes and find they get good results in reaching some of these people. Our faithfulness in keeping this record and following it up demonstrates our love for others and our desire to please Jehovah.—Luke 16:10.

5 Be prepared to take advantage of other opportunities to witness while in the territory. For example, you may encounter individuals out for a stroll, or they may be sitting on a bench or waiting for a bus. By using a tactful approach along with a friendly smile, you may get a listening ear. Also, it is good to call at small stores and business establishments if they are not unusually busy. Very often you will encounter youths in the course of your ministry. Do not pass up an opportunity to share a Scriptural thought with them, because their lives are important too.—Matt. 19:14.

6 God's Word makes it clear that it is Jehovah's 'will that all sorts of people be saved.' (1 Tim. 2:4) "He does not desire *any* to be destroyed but desires *all* to attain to repentance." (2 Pet. 3:9) When we work our assigned territory thoroughly and make a sincere effort to contact everyone, we show that we love others as Jehovah does. That spirit is sure to result in blessings to us and to those who listen to us.—1 Tim. 4:16.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Fiji had 971 publishers in February—a new peak. This is 15 percent over last year's average.

◆ Guadeloupe had its fourth peak this service year with 3,813 publishers in February, a 14-percent increase. They reported 5,010 Bible studies.

◆ Haiti also had its fourth peak this service year with 4,015 publishers reporting, a 14-percent increase. They reported 6,157 Bible studies.

◆ Curaçao had its fifth peak this service year with 1,105 reporting in February. They also built their first two-day Kingdom Hall.

◆ In Japan's winter month of February they had 13,309 auxiliary pioneers reporting, which is 3,000 over February of last year. The number of regular pioneers for February—22,039—is also a new peak.

◆ For February, Korea reported 37,084 publishers, their 14th consecutive peak, and 6,757 pioneers, their 24th consecutive peak.

◆ France reported three new peaks in February. They had 84,824 publishers, 52,061 Bible studies, and 1,690 regular pioneers. This was the sixth consecutive peak in regular pioneers.

◆ Senegal reports 432 publishers and 801 Bible studies for February. Both figures are all-time peaks. The congregation publishers averaged 12.9 hours in the field. Nearby, in the Gambia, a new peak of 18 reported activity. The publishers averaged 17 hours each.

◆ Uruguay reports an all-time peak of 5,221 publishers in February.

MARCH SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	319	130.8	91.3	55.1	6.0
Pios.	35,973	86.6	49.6	32.4	3.4
Aux. Pios.	45,331	59.8	35.5	18.0	1.6
Pubs.	594,968	9.4	7.4	3.7	0.5
TOTAL	676,591				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,387

Can You? *(Cont'd)*

meet the hour requirement in June? Perhaps July or August would be better for you. Give prayerful thought to your personal circumstances. How fine it would be to use a part of the summer months to increase service to Jehovah in this way!

5 Are there others in the congregation who meet the requirements for auxiliary pioneer work who could serve with you? If so, by all means invite them to do so. If you are a parent, could your son or daughter serve with you? Could your husband or wife? your sister or brother?—See *om* pp. 113-14.

YOUR GOALS

6 If you will be serving as an auxiliary pioneer, a regular pioneer, or as a congregation publisher who is endeavoring to have an increased share in Jehovah's service, what will your goals be? If you are a pioneer, you will have a requirement of hours to meet. However, why not also make it a goal to speak about the Kingdom good news to *someone in every home?* Will you make it a goal to call again on all interested persons you meet? Can you start a magazine route? Can you start a Bible study? Perhaps you can help someone in your congregation to have a fuller share in the ministry by inviting him to accompany you in your increased activity this summer.

7 Apply the counsel Paul gave Timothy: 'Make your advancement manifest.' "Fully accomplish your ministry." Pray that Jehovah will bless your efforts and those of his people in every place who are also endeavoring to 'fully accomplish their ministry.' May our united activity be an honor to him.—1 Tim. 4:15; 2 Tim. 4:5.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

JULY 1985
Vol. 28, No. 7
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

JULY 1-7

How do you

1. Introduce the Topic for Conversation?
2. Make the transition between the scriptures?
3. Encourage the householder to accept the offer?

JULY 8-14

When offering the *Survival* book,

1. How may the illustrations be used?
2. How would you use the material on pages 27, 29, and 33?

JULY 15-21

How would you

1. Offer the *Divine Name* brochure?
2. Highlight points in the *Life on Earth* brochure?
3. Determine which brochure to offer?

JULY 22-28

Why is it important

1. To look at the householder when speaking?
2. To read scriptures clearly? (1 Cor. 14:9)
3. To explain how scriptures apply? (Acts 8:35)

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

A Bright Future for Mankind.

Ps. 37:29, 37—Prospect of living forever in peace.

Ps. 37:39—Coping with these distressing times.

EXCEPTIONAL SERVICE RENDERED DURING APRIL NEW PUBLISHER PEAK FOR THE UNITED STATES—695,687

Remarkable Zeal Reflected in Five Other Outstanding Peaks

The April report surely gives us cause for rejoicing! We are thankful to Jehovah for his blessing and for making things grow. (1 Cor. 3:6, 7) You will be interested in highlights of the following report:

Total Publishers: 695,687. This is 4,857 more than our last peak in August 1984.

Total Auxiliary Pioneers: 100,145. An increase of 6.5 percent over the total for April 1984.

Regular Pioneers: 36,543. Compared with the number that reported in April of last year, this is an increase of 25.6 percent.

Total Hours: 14,436,074. This is 1,481,695 more than our peak last year—an 11.4-percent increase.

Return Visits: 4,702,661. Exceeds our previous peak by 307,551.

Home Bible Studies: 483,933. Our third peak this service year and 19,187 more than last March.

More than ever before, Jehovah's dedicated people are demonstrating their loyalty and zeal as they keep on talking about Jehovah's sovereignty. May the number of those praising him go on increasing as his mighty acts continue to be made known.—Ps. 145:10-12.

Boldly Preaching the Good News

1 As Jehovah's Witnesses we have many reasons to be courageous and outspoken in preaching the Kingdom message. First of all, we represent Jehovah. Second, the importance of the message itself requires that we speak with confidence. The assurance that he is with us and will infuse power into us should cause us to declare the truth fearlessly. (Jer. 1:17, 19) Additionally, the example of others who have persevered in doing God's will in spite of hardships and obstacles can give us heart.

2 Appreciating the importance of the good news should encourage us to proclaim it with freeness of speech. These Kingdom truths are not from a human source but are 'through divine revelation.' (Gal. 1:11, 12) The Kingdom is the touchstone by which all mankind are to be judged. Thus, Jesus showed that our fearlessly preaching the good news was more important than even our present lives.—Mark 8:34, 35.

TRUST JEHOVAH

3 Opposition to the message only deepens our resolve to preach with boldness. (1 Thess. 2:2) Accurate knowledge of Jehovah and faith in his Word produce an internal strength that dispels fear of those who may try to hinder us. (1 Pet. 3:13, 14) Are we not also encouraged by Jesus' promise that he would be with us until the conclusion of the system of things? (Matt. 28:20) As we boldly preach, we can confidently say as did the psalmist: "Jehovah is on my side; I shall not fear. What can earthling man do to me?"—Ps. 118:6.

4 Closely considering the record of faithful men can produce courageous perseverance in God's service. Peter and the other apostles

(*Continued on page 3, col. 1*)

Help Others to Progress in the Ministry

1 At Luke 22:32 Jesus exhorted Peter to 'strengthen his brothers.' Peter did just that. His faithful ministry was a source of strength to his Christian brothers. (1 Pet. 5:12) Just as we appreciate it when we are helped to have a regular share in the field service, so do others. Ask yourself: Who in your congregation need encouragement to progress in the ministry? How can they be helped?—1 Thess. 5:11.

2 One way is by helping them to become effective in presenting the Topic for Conversation. For example, suggest appropriate introductions for your area. Show them how questions may be asked to involve the householder and how to tie in the scriptures effectively. Suggest that they work with different brothers and sisters and learn from their presentations. (Prov. 20:18) Arrange for practice sessions that simulate actual conditions existing in the field. (Prov. 27:17) Much can be done to help new or less experienced publishers at meetings for field service, after the book study, when traveling to the territory, or within the family group.

BE A SOURCE OF ENCOURAGEMENT

3 There is a vital work for every Christian to do. We are urged to 'brace up our minds for activity.' Be aware of those in the congregation with particular needs, such as the fatherless boys, the elderly, and those with unbelieving mates. Can you schedule time to work with them in the field service? (1 Pet.

(*Continued on page 4, col. 1*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING JUNE 30

Song 107

10 min: Local announcements and consideration of outstanding April report as given on page 1. Also cite outstanding features of congregation's April report.

15 min: "Boldly Preaching the Good News." Questions and answers. Read selected paragraphs and key scriptures as time allows. When paragraph 5 is considered, review talking points from *Survival* book.

20 min: Appreciating the Urgency of Our Public Ministry. Audience discussion.

(3 min.) Chairman: A privilege to share in performing most vital work of our time. (Matt. 24:14; 28:19, 20) Give evidence of angelic support and cooperation. (Rev. 14:6, 7) Since time left for accomplishing this work is greatly reduced, should be done with sense of urgency. Need for full and regular share in ministry. (Matt. 9: 37, 38; Eph. 5:15-17)

(15 min.) Read and discuss with audience following questions and selected scriptures (not all scriptures need to be read): What personal responsibility does dedication bring? (Matt. 11:28-30; Luke 6:40, 45) How do we know that preaching is the principal work of the Christian congregation today? (Luke 8:1; 9:1, 2; 10:1, 8, 9) In what way is our participation in the ministry a test of our love for Jehovah and his organization? (Rev. 12:12, 17; Matt. 10: 32, 33; 25:31-33, 37-40) What should be our attitude toward having a full share in the ministry? (Rom. 11:13; 15:16; 1 Cor. 9:16)

(2 min.) Conclusion: Review main points, emphasizing Scriptural reasons for our personal view of ministry. Encourage all to share in the activity this weekend; outline arrangements for activity on first Sunday of month.

Song 27 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JULY 7

Song 67

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Encourage all to share in magazine work this Saturday. Demonstrate two 60-second magazine presentations. Feature current *Watchtower* in one and current *Awake!* in the other.

20 min: "Are You Working as a Family Toward Spiritual Goals?" Question-and-answer discussion. Have paragraphs and scriptures read as time allows.

15 min: "Parents, Protect Your Children." Talk by elder on *Watchtower* article of March 15, 1985, pages 25-7.

Song 157 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JULY 14

Song 151

8 min: Local announcements, including commendation of high points of congregation's June report. Accounts report.

7 min: Why Be an Auxiliary Pioneer? Interview one or two publishers who have recently served as auxiliary pioneers. Get comments on: Why did they decide to pioneer? How did they make time for it? How have they personally benefited? Have them relate encouraging field experiences in connection with pioneering.

15 min: "Help Others to Progress in the Ministry." Question-and-answer discussion of article.

15 min: A Balanced View of 'Marking.' Question-and-answer coverage of "Questions From Readers" in the April 15, 1985, *Watchtower*. The elder handling this part should prepare questions on the material and have all the paragraphs read.

Song 132 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JULY 21

Song 93

10 min: Local announcements. Suggest talking points from latest magazines that could be used in the field. Remind brothers to prepare brief presentations.

17 min: Help Keep Your Kingdom Hall Clean. Discussion with congregation to be handled by a brother whose family is exemplary in helping with hall cleaning and maintenance. Consider the questions and the application of principles found in the scriptures cited. Why is a clean Kingdom Hall so important? (Neh. 12:30; 2 Chron. 29:2-5, 15-17) How can children be trained in this regard? (Prov. 22:6) How may the assignments for cleaning the Kingdom Hall be organized? (1 Ki. 5:14) What should be the appearance of the Kingdom Hall rest rooms? (Deut. 23:14) What should be our attitude toward cleaning the Kingdom Hall? (Neh. 10:39) Review local arrangements for cleaning the Kingdom Hall.

18 min: "Presenting the Good News—With Discernment." Question-and-answer discussion. Highlight the Scriptural principles that govern our way of doing things.

Song 31 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JULY 28

Song 35

8 min: Local announcements and brief consideration of "Effect a Wider Distribution of *Awake!*"

12 min: "How Expansive Is Your Love?" Talk on article from *The Watchtower* of March 15, 1985, pages 21-3.

15 min: Arrange locally according to the needs of the congregation.

10 min: Prepare for field service in August. In a warm and stimulating way encourage sharing in field service on the first Sunday of the month. Review literature offer for August, highlighting useful points for presenting offer. Make helpful comments on Topic for Conversation.

Song 30 and concluding prayer.

APRIL SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	308	132.7	92.3	55.7	6.0
Pios.	36,543	87.8	50.7	32.5	3.4
Aux. Pios.	100,145	58.9	36.1	15.7	1.3
Pubs.	558,691	9.5	7.2	3.4	0.4
TOTAL	695,687				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,040

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Survival Into a New Earth:*

July 7: Chapter 12
July 14: Chapter 13
July 21: Chapter 14
July 28: Chapter 15

Copyright © 1985 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Effect a Wider Distribution of *Awake!*

1 From time to time *Awake!* features articles that treat subjects of special interest to certain groups of people. Although massive distributions may not be organized for these particular issues, alertness to their potential appeal in your local territory could effect a wider distribution of valuable information.

2 For example, the August 8, 1985, issue of *Awake!* has a series of articles dealing with crime, its causes, and the solution. These articles should be of special interest to police officers, lawyers, judges, court personnel, prison officials, probation officers, and others involved with law enforcement.

3 The September 8, 1985, issue of *Awake!* will have a series of articles dealing with reading problems and will give suggestions on how to improve one's reading ability. There may be opportunities to distribute this magazine to schoolteachers and others especially interested in education. Perhaps young Witnesses who are students would like to have a share in this distribution.

4 Many have had good success in placing individual copies of *Awake!* by being alert to offer selected articles to special groups most likely to be interested in that particular information. May this reminder help you to effect a wider distribution of *Awake!* in your personal territory.

Are You Working as a Family Toward Spiritual Goals?

1 As a dedicated people we have the goal of serving Jehovah faithfully. We also eagerly look forward to receiving the gift of eternal life. Of course, we are not interested just in our own faithfulness and salvation. We want to help others reach these goals, and especially do we want to help our own family. —John 1:40, 41; 1 Tim. 5:8.

2 Just as a mountain is climbed step by step, we, too, can progress step by step in our Christian course. To this end we set spiritual goals for ourselves. This is not limited to individuals. Families can also have goals in connection with meetings, field service, and family study. Are there improvements to be made? Can certain members of the family be helped to reach the goal of full-time service? A family discussion can help toward the attaining of goals determined upon. When these are reached, other theocratic goals can be set. Thus, step by step, spiritual progress can be made.

MEETINGS

3 Some families may need to set a goal of getting to the meetings on time. This can be a real challenge for large families, for those with difficult work schedules, or where there is a problem with transportation. Cooperation and good organization are necessary.

4 Another practical goal for the family to consider is that of commenting at meetings. Some members of the family may prefer to read a short comment. However, making brief and specific comments in one's own words denotes spiritual progress and is rewarding. Family members can assist one another in preparing their comments. They can also help one another to make progress in the Theocratic Ministry School. This may include listening to younger family members rehearse their assignments, showing them how to use an outline, correcting their pronunciation of words, and so forth. The goal of becoming a good teacher or an excellent public reader is worthy of diligent effort.—1 Tim. 4:13.

FIELD SERVICE

5 Some families need to achieve regularity in the field service. Does your entire family share in the field service the first Sunday of each month? What about the goal of helping family members learn the current Topic for Conversation or a new magazine presentation? There is also the goal of starting a home Bible study or the goal may be greater regularity in conducting an already established study.

FAMILY STUDY

6 For some families it may be a real challenge to adhere faithfully to the schedule for a family study. On occasion it may be necessary to reschedule the study. But this should be the exception. Another excellent goal is to read the weekly Bible assignment regularly, perhaps even including it in the family study. For most persons, the actual reading of the material assigned for the week only takes 20 to 25 minutes. It can add to one's knowledge of the Scriptures and it makes the review of Bible highlights each week more interesting.

7 There are many other goals that individuals and families can set for themselves. For example, what about a family effort toward auxiliary pioneer service this summer? Additionally, with good organization and cooperation, can the family sponsor at least one of its members as a regular pioneer? There is also the goal of becoming a ministerial servant or an elder. Young brothers may have Bethel service as a goal. These goals are attainable, but they require diligence and hard work. As we strive to reach our personal and family goals, the quality of our service to Jehovah will improve, all to his honor and glory.—Ps. 96:7, 8.

Boldly Preaching (*Cont'd*)

were noted for their outspokenness in preaching. (Acts 4:13; 5:29) No sooner had Paul been converted than he began witnessing "with boldness" and he continued to do so. (Acts 13:46; 14:3) We can also draw strength from "so great a cloud" of pre-Christian witnesses, as well as from the modern-day examples of our brothers in such places as Malawi, Turkey, Korea, and parts of Eastern Europe. Their record of faith and boldness in preaching stimulates us to press on courageously.—Heb. 12:1.

OFFER *SURVIVAL* BOOK

5 We have good reason to speak with boldness as we offer the *Survival* book during July. Although some householders may show an interest in the message, we are likely to encounter in others a measure of indifference and apathy. How will we respond? Will the attitudes of those we meet cause us to hold back from preaching with conviction and fearlessness? Will we allow unfavorable conditions in the community to dampen our zeal? If we appreciate the value of the message we bear and see mankind's need for a sure prospect for survival, we will not shrink back.

6 Prayer is another means by which we develop bold persistence in the ministry. Paul observed that "prayer on every occasion in spirit" could result in the "ability to speak . . . with freeness of speech . . . , with boldness." (Eph. 6:18-20) During times of distress, Jehovah quickly responded to the prayerful call of the psalmist by 'making him bold in his soul with strength.' (Ps. 138:3) May our united prayers on behalf of one another pave the way for us to show "all the more courage to speak the word of God fearlessly."—Phil. 1:14.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With Discernment

[1] "A man of discernment is cool of spirit." (Prov. 17:27) The wisdom of these words is often proved true in our preaching activity. For example, we may come face to face with a sign that says, "No Soliciting." Or, we may be asked to leave a building where we have been witnessing. In other areas, a custodian or a manager may refuse to grant entrance to a building. What can we do in these instances?

[2] "No Soliciting." Our work of preaching the good news and leaving literature with people for a freewill contribution to cover printing costs does not constitute solicitation for funds. Yet, some people will object and refer to our preaching work as soliciting. If so, we can kindly explain that our work is not commercial, that it is a missionary and evangelizing work, and that we are ministers. In so doing, our utterance should be 'always with graciousness, seasoned with salt, so as to know how we ought to give an answer to each one.' (Col. 4:6) If such a sign is enforced or if authorized persons insist that we are not welcome, we should quietly leave and perhaps try witnessing there at another time.

[3] "Asked to leave the premises." If a publisher is asked to leave a building where he has been preaching, he can tactfully show that his work is of a religious nature of utmost importance and is a public service. If the objection is to calling on Sunday, try to make arrangements to return on another day. If, after calmly talking to the person, you are ordered to leave, you should do so. It is not wise to insist on one's rights and contribute to further disturbances or even unnecessary arrests. If advisable, the publisher can return on another occasion or write a personal letter giving a witness to those who live there. If you return, discernment may dictate calling at only a few doors or homes. Then return later to visit a few more. If you keep an accurate record of all residents, all may eventually receive a witness.

[4] "Entrance to a building is refused." Discernment calls for the words of Proverbs 15:1: "An answer, when mild, turns away rage, but a word causing pain makes anger to come up." Thus, as mentioned before, it is usually best not to insist on one's rights. However, in some places where entry is refused, making an appointment to talk with the superintendent of the building to explain our work may help to obtain permission to preach therein. Also, it may be possible to get into a building or an area in some normal, legal way, and call on one or more families at a time and in a manner unobserved by those who object. Of course, this should be done discreetly. At all times the dignity of our work should be maintained so that we "do all things for God's glory."—1 Cor. 10:31.

[5] "The good news has to be preached." (Mark 13:10) As we approach the end of this system, it is expected that Satan will continue to make it more difficult for us to reach sheeplike ones. May we use discernment as we preach in order to reach as many as we can with the hope from God's Word.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **July and August**: *Survival* book for a contribution of $1.00. Any brochure, but especially *Life on Earth* or *Divine Name* for 30¢ each, may be used as an alternate offer. **September**: *Peace and Security;* if none in stock, any other 192-page book for $1.00 contribution. **October**: Subscription for either *Awake!* or *The Watchtower,* or both, for a contribution of $4.00 for each one-year subscription.
- You will be pleased to know that a large-print edition of *The Watchtower* in Spanish will be published, beginning August 1, 1985. This will be of benefit to those with limited eyesight. It will be a regular-size magazine of 32 pages and contain only the study articles with questions. The price will be the same as the regular semimonthly edition. Individual subscriptions and distributors' copies should be ordered through the congregation. To order, use the regular *Watchtower* subscription slip (M-1) or the Distributors' Order form (M-202) and mark clearly in the upper right-hand corner, "LARGE PRINT."
- October 8 and October 22 issues of *Awake!* will be special issues with full-color covers. Orders for additional copies of these special issues should be sent in no later than the end of July.
- New Publications Available:
  - *Sing Praises to Jehovah*
    - Large size —Japanese
    - Small size —Japanese
  - *Survival Into a New Earth* —Chinese, Korean
  - *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Reduced size) —French, Iloko, Japanese, Tagalog
  - *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* —Luhya-Samia, Marquesian, Nyiha
  - *From Kurukshetra to Armageddon —And Your Survival* —Italian
  - *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever* —Cebuano, Iloko, Korean, Tagalog
  - *"This Good News of the Kingdom"* —Estonian
- New Cassette Recordings Available:
  - Album with complete Greek Scriptures (set of 23; congregation and public: $35.75; pioneers: $22.75) —Japanese
  - *Deuteronomy* (set of three; congregation and public: $4.50; pioneers: $3.75) —Japanese
  - *Joshua* (set of two; congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $2.50) —Japanese

---

Help Others (*Cont'd*)

1:13; Eccl. 4:9, 10) A fine opportunity for this is in magazine activity on the second and fourth Saturdays.

[4] Pioneers, you are in an excellent position to be helpful. Your encouraging experiences can have a good effect on others. (Acts 15:3) Why not plan to have someone join you on a Bible study or on a return visit? When making these arrangements, be sure to let the publisher know what point you hope to cover so he can share in the discussion. Your zealous activity in preaching the good news of God's Kingdom will encourage others to do the same.

[5] Elders are privileged not only to set a zealous example in proclaiming the Kingdom but also to help their brothers and sisters to improve their abilities in this service. Congregation Book Study conductors and the service overseer can review the Congregation's Publisher Record cards from time to time in order to be aware of trends developing with regard to a person's field service. Thus, they will be in a good position to help in training Kingdom proclaimers to become proficient in various features of service. They can help members of the flock to fight discouragement due to difficult territory or problems of life that may interfere with their service. Meetings for field service that will be convenient for the publishers should be regularly scheduled, and special service arrangements can be made for holidays. The elders should be alert to the needs of the congregation in this regard.

HELPING OTHERS BRINGS JOY

[6] There is much satisfaction and joy that results from assisting someone else to share fully in Kingdom preaching. (Neh. 8:10) During these last days, make use of every opportunity to help others to experience with you the joy of working shoulder to shoulder in Christian unity!—Zeph. 3:9.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

AUGUST 1985
Vol. 28, No. 8
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

JULY 29–AUGUST 4
Speaking with conviction

1. Why is it important?
2. How can we use
    a. Our voice?
    b. Facial expressions?

AUGUST 5-11
How can we be strengthened by

1. Matthew 10:28?
2. Romans 1:16?
3. 2 Corinthians 4:7?

AUGUST 12-18
How can we be clear and simple when

1. Introducing ourselves?
2. Presenting the offer?
3. Offering a Bible study?

AUGUST 19-25
Why should magazine presentations usually

1. Be brief?
2. Focus on one article?
3. Offer both magazines?

AUGUST 26–SEPTEMBER 1
"Integrity Keepers"

Mention how convention material can help us to improve our field ministry.

ANOTHER ENCOURAGING MEMORIAL REPORT

The 1985 Memorial report set out below shows a new peak attendance, a 2.9-percent increase over last year. These thousands of new ones who are saying, "We will go with you people," need our continued help to be 'instructed about Jehovah's ways.'—Zech. 8:23; Mic. 4:2.

	1985	1984	Difference
Total Attendance	1,657,753	1,611,310	+46,443
Number of Partakers	3,899	3,953	−54

Manifesting the "Spirit of Faith"

1 It takes genuine faith to speak the message of God's Kingdom boldly. The apostle Paul wrote: "Now because we have the same spirit of faith as that of which it is written . . . we too exercise faith and therefore we speak." (2 Cor. 4:13) Jehovah's people today have that faith. And speak we did—in excess of 505 million hours during the 1984 service year! Among those who took the lead in this display of genuine Christian faith were the pioneers. Congregation publishers, too, made a commendable display of genuine faith.

2 As a Kingdom publisher you hold the key position in the modern theocratic society. Faith that these are the last days, along with a sense of urgency, may move you to examine your circumstances prayerfully to see if you can do more as a Kingdom publisher, perhaps even pioneer. Do you have family obligations? Responsibilities in the congregation? Perhaps your health is not the best. Some have financial commitments. Still others may feel they are too old. For some, these may be legitimate reasons for not entering the pioneer work now. But tens of thousands of our brothers and sisters have kept the goal of pioneer service before them and, when circumstances allowed, have joyfully entered the pioneer ranks.

3 "The assured expectation" we have as Christians should influence our decisions and deeply affect our lives. If you are about to finish high school, ask yourself: 'How can I best show my love for God and for Christ with the freedom I have as a young unencumbered person?' Are material pursuits robbing some in your family of the joy of increased service? Some who have retired from their secular work have found their new situation opens the door to pioneer service. Whatever your situation, your faith can be given fuller expression by honestly appraising your circumstances with a view to serving as a regular pioneer. —Heb. 11:1.

4 The pioneer ranks increased from 29,764 to 34,232 last September when the 1985 service year began. During the one month of August 1984, more than 4,300 applications for regular pioneer service were received. Can we do something similar this September? Pioneer applications should be submitted a month in advance. However, if you wish to take up the pioneer work the first of September

(Continued on page 2, col. 1)

Joyfully Increasing Our Praise to Jehovah

1 Summer has been a busy season for all of us, theocratically and otherwise. For families with children home from school, there were perhaps additional responsibilities in caring for their needs. Some may have been able to auxiliary pioneer for a month or two. Vacation time provided a change of pace for many, and there was the activity in planning for and attending the "Integrity Keepers" Convention.

2 Now as we again settle into our regular routine, it is time to plan our activities for the months ahead. The district convention program encouraged us to increase our Kingdom service. How can we do that during the new service year, and especially during the autumn months that are now upon us?

3 As summer ends, it may be easier to find more people at home when we call. Pleasant fall weather conditions may allow for longer days in field service. This can be advantageous if the congregation has either outlying territory or other areas yet to be worked this year. How will you be able to widen your service opportunities in the days ahead?

IN SCHOOL

4 What about you young ones who are still in school? No doubt you had opportunities to witness to schoolmates and teachers during the past school year. Now, however, you may have different teachers and classmates. Do they know that you are one of Jehovah's Witnesses? If not, you will want to make it known to them during the first few weeks in school this year.

5 As worldly holidays come up, some will want to know why you do not join in the celebrations. Take advantage of their curiosity and receptiveness by witnessing to them. Perhaps you will be asked to make a report on what you did during the summer. Tell them about the unique experience that you enjoyed attending the district convention. Have your teachers received the *School* brochure? Use the *Evolution* and *Youth* books to give a witness, or share with others selected articles from *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Many of our brothers and sisters were first introduced to the truth by classmates who were Witnesses.

(Continued on page 2, col. 2)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 4

Song 128

10 min: Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry* and local announcements. Suggest talking points to be used in presenting current magazines on second Saturday, August 10. Continue offering August 8 *Awake!* to persons involved in law enforcement.

20 min: "Manifesting the 'Spirit of Faith.'" Question-and-answer consideration of article. Encourage those whose circumstances will permit them to auxiliary pioneer or enter the regular pioneer service in September to fill out the appropriate pioneer application form now. Read paragraphs and key scriptures as time allows.

15 min: Continue Offering *Survival* Book During August. Discussion, demonstrations, and experiences encouraging zealous field service using the *Survival* book offer. Commend brothers for good work already done offering this publication during July and outline opportunities open to us during August. Present one or two brief demonstrations of how local publishers have effectively offered the book. Interview one or two publishers who have placed the book and who may have been able to start a home Bible study with the interested person. Outline arrangements for weekend field service and encourage all to have a share.

Song 43 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 11

Song 192

10 min: Local announcements. Include accounts report. Briefly discuss daily text and encourage all to benefit from regular consideration of the daily text individually, with family, or in service groups. Commend publishers for what was accomplished in the field service in July. Outline congregation's field service arrangements and encourage all to spend some time preaching the good news this weekend.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—With Personal Conviction." Question-and-answer discussion of article.

10 min: "New Circuit Assembly Program to Help Us Glorify God." Talk building anticipation for new circuit assembly program.

10 min: "Finding Joy in a Trouble-Filled World." Talk based on article in June 15, 1985, *Watchtower*.

Song 19 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 18

Song 16

10 min: "Another Encouraging Memorial Report," Theocratic News, and local announcements. Suggest brief magazine presentations that the brothers may be able to use next Saturday. Be sure to select points that would likely appeal to people in local territory.

20 min: "Joyfully Increasing Our Praise to Jehovah." Encouraging talk, with some audience participation. Does the congregation have territory that should be worked before winter months set in? Are arrangements being made for groups to work in outlying areas of the territory? Some publishers who are making special arrangements to increase Kingdom service during autumn months may be called on for prepared comments on what they will be doing. What field service arrangements are being made to help those who will be auxiliary pioneering during these months? Encourage those who wish to pioneer to turn in applications now.

15 min: Are You Benefiting From "Young People Ask . . . " Articles? Talk by brother who can appeal to young ones in the congregation and their parents. May focus on article in July 8, 1985, *Awake!* on "Is Marijuana Really Harmful?" but make reference to various articles that have appeared in *Awake!* pointing out how these have been appreciated by young people around the world. Encourage youth and parents to cooperate in considering these timely articles. They can open the way for beneficial discussions between parents and their children.

Song 183 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 25

Song 213

5 min: Local announcements.

15 min: "Our Part in Showing Theocratic Submission." Question-and-answer discussion of article. Read paragraphs and discuss application of cited and quoted scriptures as time permits.

15 min: Local needs.

10 min: Suggest talking points and presentations for *Peace and Security* or other book to be offered in September. Outline arrangements for weekend field service and encourage all to be prepared for preaching work on first Sunday of September.

Song 71 and concluding prayer.

Spirit of Faith (*Cont'd*)

this year, you may submit your application to your Congregation Service Committee even now. *It is not too late!*

[5] Can you make definite plans to pioneer for at least a year? Your sense of firm commitment will give you added incentive. If you cannot adjust your circumstances just now to serve as a regular pioneer, can your service as a congregation publisher be improved or can you possibly serve as an auxiliary pioneer periodically or even continuously? Faith grows when exercised. Your faith and confidence can be nourished by auxiliary pioneering, and you may even realize that, with Jehovah's help and blessing, you can serve as a regular pioneer.—Mal. 3:10; Luke 14:28-30.

[6] The "spirit of faith" is truly manifested among Jehovah's people today. Why not seriously consider enriching yourself spiritually by becoming a regular or an auxiliary pioneer starting the first of September?

Increase Praise (*Cont'd*)

School is indeed a fertile field to increase your Kingdom service during the coming autumn months.

BE AN AUXILIARY PIONEER

[6] Just before the summer started, many of us were privileged to share in the auxiliary pioneer work during the months of March and April. Have you considered doing it again this autumn? September has five Sundays, November has five Saturdays, and December has five Sundays plus time off from school for the holidays. Why not make plans right now to auxiliary pioneer this fall? The elders will be more than glad to give you an application.

[7] There may be other personal circumstances that will change with the coming of autumn. As Christians, we want to take advantage of favorable opportunities for increasing our Kingdom service. Our united efforts in declaring the good news will bring us personal satisfaction and will increase praise to Jehovah's name.

Copyright © 1985 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER**: Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **August**: *Survival* book for a contribution of $1.00. Any brochure, but especially *Life on Earth* or *Divine Name* for 30¢ each, may be used as an alternate offer. **September**: *Peace and Security;* if none in stock, any other 192-page book for $1.00 contribution. **October**: Subscription for either *Awake!* or *The Watchtower,* or both, for a contribution of $4.00 for each one-year subscription. **November**: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with any older 192-page book of which the congregation has a good supply, for a contribution of $4.50.
- Congregations will begin consideration of the *United in Worship* book in Congregation Book Studies during the week of October 13, 1985.
- Starting in September, circuit overseers will give the public talk "Bringing the Many to Righteousness in the Time of the End." This will be a picture slide presentation. The public talk to be given by district overseers in connection with the new series of circuit assemblies beginning in September will be "Global Peace—From What Source?"
- During the week of September 2-7, 1985, the Society will be taking an inventory of all literature on hand in Brooklyn. Because of this inventory, no congregation literature orders will be processed for shipment or for pickup during that week.
- Each congregation will receive three Literature Inventory forms and should take an actual count of campaign literature. Please fill out the forms completely and send the original to us no later than September 6. Keep a carbon copy for your files. We are sending a third copy for use as a work sheet.
- 1986 Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses: Publishers and pioneers, please order your calendars through your congregation. Congregations should begin collecting requests for these calendars now. Then on September 1, 1985, or as soon as possible thereafter, send this order to the Society, using the regular Literature Order form (S-14). Calendars in other languages should be listed under "Other Language Publications," showing the quantity for each language separately as well as the year 1986. The calendars will be available in Chinese, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Portuguese, Spanish, and Swedish.

Calendars are controlled stock items and will be charged to the literature account at $1.00 each, which is the rate for publishers, pioneers, and the public. Do not send the remittance with the order. (See the *Cost List,* pars. 22-4.) Until the calendars are available and shipments are made, these will appear as "Back Ordered" on congregation invoices.

- New Publications Available:

Aid to Bible Understanding

(Volume 25, In-Is)	—Italian
(Volume 26, Is-Le)	—Italian
(Volume 27, Le-Loc)	—Italian
(Volume 28, Log-Man)	—Italian
(Volume 29, Man-Mel)	—Italian
(Volume 30, Mel-Moa)	—Italian
(Volume 31, Mod-Naz)	—Italian
(Volume 32, Naz-Of)	—Italian
(Volume 33, Of-Pal)	—Italian
(Volume 34, Pal-Pec)	—Italian
(Volume 35, Pec-Pie)	—Italian
(Volume 36, Pie-Pre)	—Italian
(Volume 37, Pre-Put)	—Italian
Watch Tower Publications Index for 1980	—Italian
Watch Tower Publications Index for 1981	—Italian
Watch Tower Publications Index for 1982	—Italian

- New Cassette Recordings Available:

The First of Chronicles (set of two; congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $2.50) —English

Our Part in Showing Theocratic Submission

1 Theocratic submission is a key factor in the progress and spiritual advancement of a congregation. Paul emphasized this at Hebrews 13:17: "Be obedient to those who are taking the lead among you and be submissive, for they are keeping watch over your souls as those who will render an account." This indicates that the spiritual well-being of the congregation as a whole, as well as of each one individually, depends upon our willingness to cooperate and work closely with the elders as they fulfill their responsibilities as shepherds of the flock.

2 Further emphasizing this, Paul made this appeal: "Now we request you, brothers, to have regard for those who are working hard among you and presiding over you in the Lord and admonishing you; and to give them more than extraordinary consideration in love because of their work." (1 Thess. 5:12, 13) We can show this consideration not only by being respectful toward the elders but more importantly by doing all we can to assist them in getting the work done.

WORK OF ELDERS

3 Consider some of the responsibilities assigned to the elders. Besides teaching at meetings, they also take the lead in the field ministry. (1 Pet. 5:2, 3) Correspondence with the Society and other necessary business must be handled. (Compare Acts 6:1-6.) They look after the spiritual welfare of those experiencing problems, helping them avoid anything that would endanger their relationship with Jehovah. (John 10:11, 15) So, they are required to spend much time dealing with matters connected with the Kingdom work.

CARRY OUR OWN LOAD

4 Since all of us are imperfect, we may offend each other at times, resulting in strained relations. But, personal difficulties of a minor nature should be resolved quickly and privately. (Col. 3:12-14; *om* pp. 139-40) If you are convinced that someone in the congregation has committed a serious sin against you personally, do not be hasty to turn to the overseers or someone else, requesting them to intervene in your behalf. As Jesus counseled, speak privately with the one against whom you have a complaint. (Matt. 18:15, 16; *om* p. 142, pars. 2, 3) If you are unable to resolve the matter and it is turned over to the elders for investigation and judgment, leave the problem in their hands, trusting in Jehovah that it will be resolved.

5 We can be a great help to the elders by following Scriptural principles that direct us to be modest, chaste in our conduct, and diligent in caring for our family responsibilities. (*om* pp. 63-4; Titus 2:2-5) Our dress, grooming, and decorum should bespeak the dignity associated with worshiping Jehovah at his house. (Eccl. 5:1; 1 Tim. 2:9, 10; Gal. 6:4, 5) Our conscientious effort in these areas will help maintain a wholesome spirit in the congregation.

6 The elders are concerned about the prompt, orderly handling of congregational affairs. They greatly appreciate it when we share in service regularly, turn in reports promptly, and fulfill our assignments in the Theocratic Ministry School. Working our assigned territory thoroughly, and promptly reporting its coverage, is also helpful. Doing our share to keep the Kingdom Hall clean and in good repair is a fine way to assist the elders.—Neh. 10:39.

HELP OTHERS

7 Keeping the congregation spiritually strong and active is a major concern of the elders. (1 Thess. 2: 7, 8) We can assist personally in helping others by 'speaking consolingly to the depressed souls and supporting the weak.' (1 Thess. 5:14) Our zeal for the preaching work serves to motivate others to do more. A keen personal interest in our brothers helps keep the congregation strong.—Phil. 2:4.

8 So while the elders are assigned to shepherd the flock, it takes everyone, each one doing his share, to ensure the proper 'growth of the body and the building up of itself in love.' (Eph. 4:16; Prov. 11:14) If we appreciate the vital role played by theocratic submission in the spiritual growth of the congregation, we will 'reckon the elders worthy of double honor' and give them wholehearted cooperation as they shepherd the flock of God.—1 Tim. 5:17.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With Personal Conviction

1 The apostle Paul, in recalling the hard work of the Thessalonica congregation, said to them, "The good news we preach did not turn up among you with speech alone but also with power and with holy spirit and *strong conviction* . . . and you became imitators of us and of the Lord." (1 Thess. 1:5, 6) Yes, Paul and his associates, along with the congregation in Thessalonica, knew for a certainty that they were worshiping God properly. This conviction was reflected in their speech. Our ministry, too, should reflect strong personal conviction.

SPEAK FROM THE HEART

2 How can we reflect personal conviction in our ministry? Basically it involves expressing what is in our heart. Our manner of presenting the good news should show that we truly believe what we are saying. If we speak from our heart, our sincerity and personal conviction will shine through, for 'out of the heart's abundance the mouth speaks.'—Luke 6:45.

3 If we are to reflect personal conviction, we must have a deep appreciation for the truth and for Jehovah's organization. Having the truth, it is your responsibility to help others learn it. Thinking positively about these things will help motivate you to present the truth with conviction. Jesus set a fine example for us in speaking with the Samaritan woman.—John 4:21-24.

4 The way we offer literature reflects whether we are speaking from the heart. When presenting the good news, we should be familiar with the literature offer and select specific points that can be used to whet the householder's appetite. This will also build up our confidence as we present the literature.

AVOID MANNERISMS

5 Sometimes certain mannerisms can affect the householder's view of our sincerity and conviction. Needlessly looking at our literature or allowing our gaze to wander while speaking to a householder could give the impression that we are not sincere. We should look at our householder while speaking, indicating that we believe what we are saying.

6 Some who are shy may find it difficult to maintain visual contact with the householder. Is this your problem? If so, what can be done about it? Sometimes this problem is a result of thinking too much about your own weaknesses and inabilities while speaking, perhaps feeling that someone else is better qualified to help the person. However, this is Jehovah's work. Think of Jehovah and his unlimited power and might instead of your own weaknesses. When the apostle Paul was in a position where he had to stand alone, he said, "the Lord stood near me and infused power into me, that through me the preaching might be fully accomplished." (2 Tim. 4:17) You, too, can receive power from Jehovah through prayer.

7 Other mannerisms, such as shifting from one foot to another or excessively thumbing through your Bible or literature, may reveal nervousness. These mannerisms can be controlled if you become aware of them and rely on Jehovah to help you to develop greater courage.

8 Facial expressions, too, are important since they generally reveal what is in your heart. Strong conviction and a sincere interest in the householder should be reflected in your countenance.

9 Our choice of words also has a large bearing on the impression we leave. If we repeatedly use expressions such as "I think" and "maybe" the householder could get the idea that we are not sure of what we are saying. Our choice of words should reflect conviction on our part. —Compare Matthew 7:28, 29.

10 As you work hard to present the good news with personal conviction, you can have the assurance that 'your labors are not in vain in connection with the Lord.'—1 Cor. 15:58.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Brazil has had three all-time publisher peaks this service year, the latest being 166,900 in March. They conducted a new peak of 167,470 Bible studies and recorded their 20th consecutive peak of regular pioneers with 5,201 sharing in this work in March.

◆ March saw a 6-percent increase in publishers in Canada and new peaks of 81,376 total publishers, 42,798 home Bible studies, and 3,212 regular pioneers.

◆ Cyprus had its third successive peak with 1,083 reporting in March. The Memorial was attended by 2,165.

◆ Guam's total of 234 publishers is an all-time peak and an 11-percent increase. With new peaks of 392 home Bible studies and 3,001 return visits, as well as an average of 11.7 hours spent by the congregation publishers in the field, prospects for future growth are fine.

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

A Bright Future for Mankind.

Ps. 37:29, 37—Prospect of living forever in peace.

Ps. 37:39—Coping with these distressing times.

MAY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	309	132.1	89.1	54.0	5.9
Pios.	36,610	82.9	45.4	30.5	3.3
Aux. Pios.	38,562	59.6	32.7	17.4	1.6
Pubs.	604,911	9.3	7.0	3.6	0.5
TOTAL	680,392				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,646

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Survival Into a New Earth:*

August 4:	Chapter 16
August 11:	Chapter 17
August 18:	Chapter 18
August 25:	Chapter 19

New Circuit Assembly Program to Help Us Glorify God

"Doing Our Part in Glorifying God" is the theme of the new series of circuit assemblies starting in September. We have many reasons for wanting to glorify God. Unlike people of the world who are quick to praise men for their accomplishments while remaining blind to Jehovah's wonderful works, our objective in life is to "do all things for God's glory." (1 Cor. 10:31) This circuit assembly program will help us to do that.

Besides featuring encouragement for pioneers and for those who may be able to take up the pioneer ministry, the Saturday program highlights the need to keep strict watch on how we walk if we are to glorify God. (Eph. 5:15, 16) Specific counsel is offered on how to avoid being ensnared by demoralizing elements in this wicked world and on the need to impale fleshly desires.

On Sunday helpful suggestions on personal Bible reading are offered. You will receive practical counsel on "Seeking God's Glory, Not Our Own." Newly interested ones especially will benefit from hearing the public talk identifying Scripturally the only source of global peace. All those attending this circuit assembly program should come away refreshed spiritually and strengthened in faith. Be sure to attend and invite others to be there with you.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

SEPTEMBER 1985
Vol. 28, No. 9
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

SEPTEMBER 2-8

Topic for Conversation

1. How will you introduce topic?
2. What questions can be used to stimulate interest?
3. How will you tie in literature offer?

SEPTEMBER 9-15

How can we demonstrate good manners

1. In house-to-house work?
2. On return visits?
3. On Bible studies?

SEPTEMBER 16-22

Scheduling time for field service

1. Why is it important to have a schedule?
2. Why is it good to set personal goals?
3. How has the Society helped us in this?

SEPTEMBER 23-29

Making street witnessing productive

1. Why is street witnessing important?
2. How should it be done?
3. When can it be done?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Security—Now and in the Future.
Prov. 1:33—Applying Jehovah's counsel brings security.
Isa. 11:9—Earth-wide security promised.

Demonstrating Faith by Being Content

[1] Being content in a world that is filled with discontent requires strong faith. Most people are not satisfied with what they have. They want more, no matter what the cost may be. (Eccl. 5:10, 12b; 1 Tim. 6:9) Satan tries to cultivate materialistic inclinations in us, tempting us with things 'desirable to the eyes.' (1 John 2:16) This is what he did in the garden of Eden, and it worked. So he uses similar schemes to trick the unwary today.

[2] To defend ourselves against Satan's trickery, we need to demonstrate our faith by being content with what we have. Jesus taught his disciples to pray to the Father for "our bread for this day." (Matt. 6:11) Being satisfied with his provisions leaves us free from anxiety so as to put Kingdom interests first. To strive for material things would belie our claim in this regard. (Matt. 6:33) Jesus warned that we should not store up "treasures upon the earth." He urged us to keep our eye simple, focused on just one thing, the doing of God's will.—Matt. 6: 19, 22.

KEEP THE KINGDOM FIRST

[3] After coming to a knowledge of the truth, we had to make changes in our lives. Now we must be determined to keep putting Kingdom interests first. We would not want to be attached to material possessions as was the rich, young ruler. He asked Jesus, "What good must I do in order to get everlasting life?" Not willing to make the changes Jesus recommended, he went away grieved. (Matt. 19:16-22; Luke 18: 18-23) However, we are happy to make these changes. Now that we are moving in the right direction, the challenge is to keep the Kingdom first in our lives. Working to provide suitable "sustenance and covering" is right and necessary. But Satan has a way of inducing a person to become more and more involved in his secular work, thus causing Kingdom interests to slip into the background. We can avoid Satan's subtle snares by being content, not letting the love of money lead us astray.—1 Tim. 6:7-10.

[4] Like the apostle Paul, we gain

(Continued on page 2, col. 1)

Marvelous New Helps for Our Ministry

[1] The announcement that appeared in the June 1 *Watchtower* regarding this past summer's "Integrity Keepers" Convention surely aroused the interest of many. It stated that the concluding presentation on Saturday "will provide you with something beautiful that not only will be a treasure to you but also should make a tremendous impact on our activity in the field ministry." And on that afternoon we were indeed surprised and delighted at receiving the marvelous new book *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* Some remarked: "It's a masterpiece." Others commented on the fine teaching aids in its illustrations and photographs, many in beautiful full color. Still others noted the vast amount of research that had been done, as evidenced by the documentation at the end.

[2] No doubt the new *Creation* book will pave the way for many to come to an accurate knowledge of God and his creative works. Did you note that while the book thoroughly deals with the questions that arise about evolution, it has even more to say about the Creator, Jehovah God? It highlights his existence, his works, his purpose for humans and for this earth, as well as his prophetic Word and its fulfillment. Thus, the *Creation* book will likely have a profound effect on the lives of sheeplike persons who have had doubts about the existence of God. Too, how timely its publication is now, when more and more people throughout the world are turning away from belief in a purposeful Creator! During December we will be featuring the new book in the field, and *Our Kingdom Ministry* will have more to say about this later.

[3] The June 1 *Watchtower* also noted that at the convention "you will receive what will prove to be long-lasting assistance to reason with others from the Scriptures." And that is just what was provided in the new book *Reasoning From the Scriptures*. Every major subject that someone might bring up in the field is covered. Did you note the helpful feature toward the end of many subjects under the heading, "If Someone Says—"? This gives us the most common objections on

(Continued on page 4, col. 2)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 1

Song 64

10 min: Local announcements. Discuss with audience need for a good start in field activity by being out early in the month. Pioneers find it advantageous to build up their activity at the beginning of the year to reach their required 1,000 hours.

15 min: "Demonstrating Faith by Being Content." Question-and-answer discussion.

20 min: "What Will You Do in School This Year?" After discussing article with audience, have a brief, well-prepared demonstration of parents reviewing with teenager a situation most likely to come up during school year. Call attention to experiences related on pages 20 and 21 of the September 8 issue of *Awake!* Other similar experiences will be published in *The Watchtower* for October 1, 1985. In line with suggestions on page 3 of July *Our Kingdom Ministry,* encourage all to make good use of September 22, 1985, issue of *Awake!* with cover title "Schools—Do They Pass the Test?"

Song 98 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 8

Song 164

10 min: Local announcements and accounts report.

20 min: How Can We Strengthen One Another's Faith? Talk and audience discussion. Elder handling this part should first draw comments from audience on practical ways to apply the following points so as to build up our own faith and strengthen this quality in others. (1) Draw close to Jehovah, Jesus Christ, and to one another within the congregation. (Heb. 11:6) (2) Make the Christian ministry one of the most important things in life and share in it with others. (Jas. 2:26) (3) Let the strong bear "the weaknesses of those not strong." (Rom. 15:1; Gal. 6:10) (4) Encourage upbuilding conversation, *regular* Bible reading, and perseverance in prayer. Elder then explains that this takes much time and effort in our day-to-day routine. It may not be easy for some but is necessary. (Jude 3) Why must we strengthen one another's faith while keeping up our guard? Devil seeks to destroy our relationship with Jehovah by false teaching, loose conduct, disregard for divinely constituted authority, murmuring and complaining, selfishness. How vital is it that we strengthen one another's faith? "The righteous one will live by reason of faith."—Gal. 3:11; Rom. 1:16, 17.

15 min: Review and demonstrate use of current Topic for Conversation. Encourage all to share in magazine work this Saturday.

Song 100 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 15

Song 22

10 min: Local announcements, Theocratic News, and Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry* that apply locally.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News —By Using Published Suggestions." Question-and-answer discussion. Show by experiences how local congregation has benefited from applying suggestions found in *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

20 min: Congregation service report for 1985 service year. To be handled by service overseer. Highlight what has been accomplished by the local publishers. Some totals and averages can be given regarding Bible studies, return visits, auxiliary pioneers, and so forth. Have audience comment on what they hope to do during the 1986 service year.

Song 136 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 22

Song 178

5 min: Local announcements.

15 min: "Peaceable People Are Truly Needed!" based on July 1, 1985, *Watchtower,* pages 12-15. Elder demonstrates how he would discuss need for peaceableness with a new publisher who has been trained according to the world's aggressive tactics and still has a tendency to show favoritism to people he thinks are important. Stresses replacing human wisdom with divine wisdom and the need to be a peaceable evangelizer.

15 min: Local needs.

10 min: Suggest and demonstrate several well-prepared 30- to 60-second magazine presentations that publishers can use in Saturday magazine activity. Enthusiastically encourage field activity.

Song 170 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 29

Song 54

10 min: Local announcements. Encourage all to support field service on the first Sunday of the month.

15 min: "Marvelous New Helps for Our Ministry." Question-and-answer coverage of article.

10 min: "Walk Worthily . . . With Long-Suffering." Talk and audience discussion based on article from the August 1, 1985, *Watchtower*.

10 min: October Subscription Offer. Highlight talking points from October 1 and 8 magazines that can be used in field service and suggest appropriate presentations.

Song 20 and concluding prayer.

Demonstrating Faith *(Cont'd)*

many blessings by building our lives around the Christian ministry. He worked hard and he encouraged fellow Christians to do the same. (1 Thess. 2:9; 2 Thess. 3:7-12) His thoughts were constantly on how he could advance Kingdom preaching, and yet he showed a tender concern for the spiritual welfare of all in the congregations. (1 Thess. 2:7, 8) We should also concern ourselves with the spreading of the good news and with the needs of others. Contentment comes from knowing that we are doing what Jehovah wants us to do.

DOING WHAT WE CAN DO

[5] Some of us can devote more time to the field ministry than others. But we cannot judge others by our situation. Individual circumstances vary. Age, health, and family responsibilities are all factors to be considered. So we should not be critical of others but continue to be moved by faith to work for personal improvement, serving God to the full extent that our own circumstances permit. Such an attitude will not cause discontent or be discouraging to others.

[6] Jehovah has given us much to do in the Kingdom work. In September we will offer the *Peace and Security* book or any other 192-page book for $1.00. To be most effective in placing literature, it is good to be well acquainted with the publication we are offering. Be enthusiastic about the message it contains, knowing that it can be the means of helping honest-hearted ones develop interest in God's Kingdom.

[7] Our strong faith in Jehovah's promises moves us to share zealously in proclaiming the good news. Let us continue to move ahead, content and confident that Jehovah will bless us with success as we loyally do his will.

Copyright © 1985 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER**: Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.
Printed in U.S.A.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **September**: *Peace and Security;* if not in stock, any other 192-page book for $1.00 contribution. **October**: Subscription for either *Awake!* or *The Watchtower,* or both, for a contribution of $4.00 for each one-year subscription. **November**: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with any older 192-page book of which the congregation has a good supply, for a contribution of $4.50. **December**: *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* for a contribution of $2.50.
- The presiding overseer or someone assigned by him should audit the congregation's accounts on September 1 or as soon as possible thereafter.
- The recent circuit overseer's public talk, "Prayers That Are Heard by God," will become No. 86 in the regular series of public talks. Congregations will be sent copies of the outline and it may be assigned to local speakers after September 1, 1985.
- The Society will begin moving its Shipping Department to new facilities on October 1, 1985. Therefore, delays in shipment of literature orders can be expected during the month of October.
- We are pleased to announce that a new *Cost List* has been prepared. Four copies are being sent to each congregation. The secretary should keep one copy. The other three should be given to the brothers caring for the literature, magazines, and accounts.
- In addition to the languages listed on page 8 of *Our Kingdom Ministry* for May 1985, *"Examining the Scriptures Daily"—1986* will also be available in Arabic and Chinese.
- Subscription and distributors' requests for the large-print edition of *The Watchtower* in Dutch, German, and Italian are now being accepted. The printing will not be handled in the United States but by European branches. Due to the distance and mail service, the magazines may not arrive in time for use at the *Watchtower* Study. However, these large-print editions are being made available so that the visually impaired are able to receive spiritual food in a form easy to read. The regular *Watchtower* subscription slip (M-1) and Distributors' Order form (M-202) should be used. Please mark clearly in the upper right-hand corner, "LARGE PRINT." Some may be interested in receiving airmail subscriptions for these large-print foreign-language magazines in order to receive them in time for the *Watchtower* Study. This would involve extra cost to the subscriber for the airmail postage. Any who might be interested in this special service may inquire of the Society.
- New Publications Available:
  - *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* —English, French, Portuguese, Spanish
  - *Reasoning From the Scriptures* —English, Spanish
  - *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Reduced size) —Portuguese
  - *The Government That Will Bring Paradise* —English, French, Greek, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish
- New Cassette Recordings Available:
  - *Kingdom Melodies* No. 6 (congregation and public: $2.00; pioneers: $1.75)
- Out of Stock in U.S.A.:
  - *True Peace and Security—From What Source?* —English

- The following price changes will become effective September 1, 1985.

Item	Pio.	Cong. and Public
All 32-page booklets	$ .05	$ .10
All 64-page booklets	.10	.15
Aid to Bible Understanding	5.00	7.00
Comprehensive Concordance	5.00	6.00
The Two Babylons	8.00	10.00
Bible Topics for Discussion	.10	.15
Byington Bible	4.50	8.00
New World Translation Regular Edition		
(1961-70 edition)	2.00	3.00
(1981 edition)	2.00	3.00
(1984 edition)	2.00	3.50
New World Translation Deluxe Edition		
(1961-70 edition)	4.00	5.00
(1981 edition)	4.00	6.00
(1984 edition)	4.00	7.00
New World Translation Pocket Edition		
(1961-70 edition)	1.50	2.50
American Standard Version	2.00	3.00

What Will You Do in School This Year?

1 September is back-to-school time. For many young Witnesses this means new teachers, new subjects, and new challenges. As you are being taught in school, you also have the opportunity to teach others. You can share the good news of the Kingdom with your teachers and your classmates. Your skillful witnessing at school can do much to bring praise to Jehovah's name and will bring great satisfaction and joy to you.

WHAT JEHOVAH EXPECTS

2 Jehovah God wants youths to be involved in true worship. (Ps. 148:12, 13) He purposed a place for young ones in his service. (Ps. 110:3; Matt. 19:13, 14) By involving yourself zealously in witnessing to fellow students and by maintaining upright and honest conduct while in school, you will be sharing in the sanctification of Jehovah's name. (Prov. 27:11) Your sincere example of faith may incite others also to glorify Jehovah God. —Matt. 21:15, 16; Phil. 2:20.

3 Keep in mind that skill comes with training and practice. Just learning to play a musical instrument does not mean that a person plays well. Similarly, youths must first share fully in basic Christian activities before they can become effective in the ministry. Go on progressing just as the youthful Jesus did. (Luke 2:52) Learn to read well. Apply yourself to your school studies. View your family and congregational studies seriously. By doing this, you can be viewed favorably, as was the young man Timothy. —Acts 16:1, 2.

WHAT PARENTS CAN DO

4 Parents, encourage and help your children to witness informally while they are in school. Show them that standing up for the truth and bearing witness to it often safeguards and protects them from getting involved in wrong conduct while at school. It also builds respect among non-Witness students.

5 In school, situations often arise in which there is much peer pressure to participate in class projects or day trips at times other than during regular school hours. Pressure from teachers and athletic coaches to participate in extracurricular activities may be greater than your child can withstand alone. Fine information has been published on pages 22-5 of the *School* brochure to reinforce correct thinking on these matters. Why not make such subjects the basis for your weekly family study for a while? The section found on pages 8-11 briefly but clearly outlines moral principles a young Witness should follow in order to please Jehovah. If additional in-depth study is desired, more information can be found in the *Youth* book. Taking the necessary time to consider these matters with your children will produce beneficial results.—Prov. 22:6.

USE THE *SCHOOL* BROCHURE

6 Why not take the brochure with you to school? If your teacher does not have a copy, make one available. Show how things are outlined forthrightly but briefly, and explain that you would appreciate having the teacher read the brochure to become familiar with what to expect of your conduct throughout the school year. This can save you many difficulties in connection with flag salute ceremonies, holidays, and other situations.

7 As you continue to apply Christian principles during the school year, you can be sure that many fine blessings from Jehovah await you, both now and in the future. As Proverbs 20:11 says, "Even by his practices a boy makes himself recognized as to whether his activity is pure and upright."—See also Psalm 37:37.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

By Using Published Suggestions

1 To become proficient at a trade requires much time and effort. Some trades require a person to refine his skills continually through additional education or training. Similarly, being effective servants of our God Jehovah involves progressing in the truth and keeping up to date in our ministry.

2 When Jesus sent out the 70, he taught them what they should say and how to conduct themselves. (Luke 10:1-11) He reviewed with them principles on Christian living and matters pertaining to their ministry. The apostle Paul also stressed the need to keep ministerial skills sharpened, when he admonished Timothy: "Pay *constant attention* to yourself and to your teaching." (1 Tim. 4:16) All of this shows that proper training is needed to be successful in the Christian ministry. To meet this need, "the faithful and discreet slave" provides many aids, one of which is *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

HELPFUL REMINDERS

3 Through the years this monthly provision has given us many helpful reminders. In it we find recommended presentations, the offer for the month, instructions on how to conduct our house-to-house ministry, and other information on how to improve our field service activity. But to benefit fully from such direction, we need to apply the things we learn. By doing so, we tap the wisdom and experience of brothers who have a rich background as active preachers of the good news. Psalm 19:7 says: "The reminder of Jehovah is trustworthy, making the inexperienced one wise." Hence, especially those who have just begun to publish the good news can benefit from helpful counsel given in each issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Those active for many years also show wisdom by taking full advantage of the fine suggestions and direction given. So whether we are new or experienced in the ministry, appreciatively applying helpful reminders brings rich rewards.—Ps. 119:2; compare Proverbs 1:5.

4 Consider the example of a brother who took to heart the direction in the May 1983 issue under "Presenting the Good News—By Developing Magazine Routes." How did he benefit? Now he calls regularly on some 60 people, supplying them with the current magazines. Certainly this brother and those he now regularly calls on have been blessed by his applying the direction found in *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

5 In the June 1981 issue, the article "Have You Worked Your Territory Thoroughly?" made a very helpful suggestion on working not-at-homes. It had to do with keeping a good record of not-at-homes and then calling back on them before leaving the territory. One congregation following this suggestion has found that 50 percent of those not at home earlier were contacted when the publishers returned an hour or so later. Hence, they too have experienced the happiness that comes from heeding fine suggestions.

6 When on vacation, a couple applied the suggestion found in the June 1984 issue under "Presenting the Good News—When on Vacation." Looking for occasions to give an informal witness, they were able to place literature and to have many fine conversations. They found that this made their vacation more enjoyable. While visiting with friends and relatives, their experiences provided a basis for upbuilding conversation.

7 Jesus exhorted his apostles: "If you know these things, happy you are if you do them." (John 13:17) He knew that his disciples would be truly happy in their ministry if they put into practice the things he taught them. Yes, happiness in the ministry results from taking advantage of what Jehovah's organization provides. Let us continue to use the reminders and suggestions provided in *Our Kingdom Ministry* so that we may be effective servants of Jehovah.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

- **Bolivia reports a peak of 4,207 publishers in April, a 16-percent increase. They also had a new peak of 7,190 Bible studies. Chile reports peaks of 25,287 publishers (a 15-percent increase) and 35,134 studies.**
- **Britain reached a peak of 100,115 publishers in April, thus becoming the seventh land with more than 100,000 Kingdom proclaimers. The congregation publishers averaged 10 hours in service despite unseasonably cold weather.**
- **Dominican Republic had a peak of 8,789 publishers in April, an 11-percent increase. This was their ninth consecutive peak. They had peaks also in regular pioneers, auxiliary pioneers, hours, magazines, return visits, and studies. They had 15,641 studies, and congregation publishers averaged 1.1 studies each.**
- **April in Italy was a fine month of activity. They report an all-time peak of 125,297 total publishers. Also, 78 new congregations were formed during the month.**
- **Luxembourg reports their eighth consecutive all-time peak in publishers with 1,222 reporting in April. This is an 11-percent increase.**
- **Nigeria reports a new peak of 121,729 total publishers in April. They had a new peak of auxiliary pioneers and reported a new peak of 128,299 Bible studies.**
- **Spain passed the 60,000 mark in April with a new peak of 61,110 Kingdom proclaimers. This is an 11-percent increase.**
- **Sri Lanka had their sixth consecutive peak in April with 852 reporting, a 12-percent increase. The Memorial was attended by 2,975.**

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Survival Into a New Earth:*

September 1:	Chapter 20
September 8:	Chapter 21
September 15:	Chapter 22
September 22:	Chapter 23
September 29:	Chapter 24

JUNE SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	291	125.2	87.5	51.8	5.8
Pios.	35,782	77.5	43.6	28.6	3.3
Aux. Pios.	31,555	59.1	32.6	16.3	1.5
Pubs.	590,955	9.7	7.2	3.6	0.5
TOTAL	658,583				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 4,848

Marvelous Helps *(Cont'd)*

that particular subject and how we can tactfully deal with them.

4 Did you notice, too, the very useful section near the front of the book, "Introductions for Use in the Field Ministry"? It shows how experienced Witnesses in many lands begin conversations on basic subjects of interest to people in the territory. Yes, *Reasoning From the Scriptures* should be a practical help to all of us, whether we have been in the ministry for many years or we are relatively new. In the months to come, more will be said in *Our Kingdom Ministry* about the use of this new book.

5 Truly, we are grateful to Jehovah for the instructive conventions this past summer and for the excellent publications that will enhance our ministry. Surely, Jehovah is directing his faithful organization to 'give us our food at the proper time'! —Matt. 24:45.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

OCTOBER 1985

Vol. 28, No. 10

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

September 30–October 6
October Subscription Offer

1. Which article will you highlight?
2. How will you tie in Topic for Conversation?

October 7-13
From convention talk "Not Ashamed of the Good News"

1. Shame could lead to what? (Matt. 10:33)
2. Christian suffering indicates what? (Phil. 1:27-29)
3. Why be bold witnesses? (Rev. 14:6, 7)

October 14-20
From convention talk "Reasoning From the Scriptures"

1. Why avoid speaking from our own originality? (Jer. 23:28)
2. What example did Jesus set when speaking? (John 7:16, 18)

October 21-27
From convention talk "How You Ought to Be Giving an Answer to Each One"

1. How can Colossians 4:6 help us be more effective?
2. Demonstrate application of 1 Corinthians 9:22, 23 in local territory.

October 28–November 3
From convention talk "Regaining Power, Not Tiring Out"

1. What does Jehovah promise us when we tire? (Isa. 40:28-31)
2. How is endurance cultivated? (2 Pet. 1:5-7)
3. What are some warning symptoms of tiring? (Luke 21:34)

Publishing Salvation With Unique Magazines

1 *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*—what unique and powerful magazines Jehovah has placed in our hands! The outstanding October issues are of particular importance because of the timeliness of special articles dealing with the subject of world peace and security. They are of added interest to us since we will be using these magazines extensively in field service during the October subscription campaign.

2 The exciting cover titles and the fact that the October issues of *Awake!* are in full color will lend immediate eye appeal and should stimulate our enthusiastic presentation of these magazines. The two *Watchtower* cover titles are "Peace and Security—From This Source?" and "Peace and Security—Through God's Kingdom." The October 8 *Awake!* cover title is "Peace—Does Man Have the Answer?" and for October 22, "The UN—God's Way to Peace?" Timely articles on other subjects are also included in each magazine.

APPRECIATING THEIR VALUE

3 The value of a magazine can be measured by what it does for its readers. There are over 140 worldly magazines printed in English that range in circulation from 300,000 to over 17 million each issue. Among these are magazines that are saturated with pornography and obscenities. Some glorify the latest styles in clothing and grooming. Others exalt sports figures or TV and movie personalities. Some contain information of limited or questionable value. Many represent a direct attack on your spirituality.—Eccl. 12:12; 1 Tim. 6:20, 21.

4 But Jehovah has provided a storehouse of valuable information in *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, a supply of spiritual truths readily available to equip those who have been 'enrolled as soldiers' of Christ Jesus. (2 Tim. 2:4) Our unique warfare "against the wicked spirit forces in the heavenly places" requires weapons of a unique kind.—Eph. 6:12.

5 None of the worldly magazines

(*Continued on page 7, col. 2*)

Advance Kingdom Interests With a Self-Sacrificing Spirit

1 We live in a world in which the spirit of self-sacrifice has all but disappeared. Many today give little thought to helping others. A self-indulgent, me-first attitude seems to prevail. Describing our day, Paul said: "People will be selfish, greedy . . . ungrateful." (2 Tim. 3:2, *TEV*) Christians must resist the world's ungodly spirit if they are to retain God's favor. Why is this, and in what ways can we be self-sacrificing for the advancement of Kingdom interests?

WHY BE SELF-SACRIFICING

2 Jehovah is the Originator of all good things. (Jas. 1:17) Whatever we possess belongs to him. A feeling of indebtedness to God should compel us to sacrifice our time, talents, possessions, our very lives, for his service. (Compare 1 Corinthians 4:7.) In every respect, we owe him such devotion.—Rev. 4:11.

3 Jesus Christ is the perfect example of one who was self-sacrificing. His setting aside personal interests to do the will of God revealed an intense desire to please his Father. He was fully absorbed in pursuing Kingdom interests. (John 5:30) The apostle Paul also saw the value of self-sacrifice, and he urged the brothers in Rome to 'present their bodies as a living sacrifice to God.'—Rom. 12:1.

WAYS SACRIFICES CAN BE MADE

4 Today, God's servants are no less self-sacrificing. Many of our brothers and sisters have left homes and possessions in order to work in the full-time service. Still others, even though not in the full-time work, have given generously of their time, money, and energy to help build appropriate places of worship. Yes, *volunteer* help by dedicated men, women, and children has made it necessary to hire labor or even skilled help only rarely when building Kingdom Halls or Assembly Halls. They view such volunteer work as a contribution toward the advancement of Kingdom interests, much the same as they view their field service. They appreciate the invaluable spiritual blessings they and others will receive from the use of such facilities and so apply the principle of Jesus when he said: "You received free, give free."—Matt. 10:8.

5 What about us? Do we have the spirit of self-sacrifice? Are we serv-

(*Continued on page 8, col. 2*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 6

Song 8

15 min: Local announcements. Mention offer for October. Interview several who have subscribed for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for many years. Let them relate what they appreciate about the magazines, how they have been helped spiritually, helped to make decisions in their lives, and so forth. Encourage support for magazine work on second Saturday. Accounts report.

20 min: "Publishing Salvation With Unique Magazines." Talk. When covering material in paragraph 5, discuss some current subjects treated in *The Watchtower,* showing how they tie in with "The Purpose of *The Watchtower*" as explained on the inside cover. Refer to other articles in current issues that can help people make decisions in life. A local experience in obtaining a subscription can be related along with the experience in paragraph 6. Encourage all to have positive attitude about offering subscriptions during October.

10 min: "Subscriptions—'Wisdom Calling Out'!" Elder, with two publishers, discusses insert from *Our Kingdom Ministry* of April 1983. As time permits, highlight suggestions for obtaining subscriptions. Draw material from second subheading on page 5 to end of insert. Encourage support for field service this weekend.

Song 39 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 13

Song 156

10 min: Local announcements, selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry,* and Theocratic News.

20 min: "Advance Kingdom Interests With a Self-Sacrificing Spirit." Three-minute introduction by chairman covering material in first paragraph. Stress need to be different from present self-serving generation. The more the present system deteriorates, the greater the need to separate from it. Calls for self-sacrifice. Cover paragraphs 2 through 5 by audience participation. Close with a three-minute motivating talk by chairman, including points from paragraph 6.

15 min: Increase Spirituality by Being Self-Sacrificing. Chairman discusses following points. Christians lead busy lives. Earning a living or getting necessary education, as well as maintaining our daily routine of eating, sleeping, and so forth, puts great demands on our time. Additionally, we have a full program of spiritual activity that demands priority. (Matt. 6:33) Nonessential things must be sacrificed in order to care for spiritual obligations. How do families make room for weekly Bible reading schedule, preparation for congregation meetings, field service, and personal research into spiritual matters? Interview a family or two that do well. Where have they made sacrifices in order to have time for these more important things? Has TV viewing been eliminated or curtailed? What is their schedule or set time for various theocratic activities? Conclude with encouragement for all to make self-examination of how time is spent. Can each one increase spirituality by being more self-sacrificing?

Song 12 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 20

Song 65

12 min: Local announcements. Encourage all to share in magazine activity on fourth Saturday. Display current magazines to be used in service this week and comment on one or two subjects that can be featured. Have pioneers or other well-qualified publishers demonstrate two 30- to 60-second magazine presentations.

18 min: "Manifesting Spiritual Growth by Participating in Meetings." *Watchtower* Study conductor gives five-minute talk on first four paragraphs of article. Invites two book study conductors to stage to discuss the remaining information from article with him. Tailor comments to fit needs of congregation. Discussion should help those in audience to see need to make public declaration of their faith. We want to be "doers of the word, and not hearers only." —Jas. 1:22.

15 min: Family Preparation for the *Watchtower* Study. Demonstration. A family on the stage prepares for next Sunday's *Watchtower* Study. After one paragraph is read and discussed, father shows them the advantage of underlining only a few key words or phrases instead of whole sentences or large portion of paragraph. This helps to put answer in own words. Point is to get basic thought or answer from the few words underlined, understand it, and then express it in own words. Father asks them to give answer in own words. Commends. Next, father helps them see how to make an additional comment after basic answer has been given by someone else. Can apply a scripture, mention some supporting point, illustration, or example. Father then questions them on how they feel personally about material being studied. Do they agree with it, believe it, see its value, and so forth? Father assigns a younger family member to look up additional information on some point in the lesson. Suggests use of *Aid* book, older magazines, or other Society publications to help broaden knowledge and make material their own.

Song 203 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 27

Song 121

12 min: Local announcements. Discuss offer for November, the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* along with *Peace and Security* or any other older 192-page book. Have demonstration to show how Topic for Conversation may be adapted to this new offer. Encourage all to support field service on first Sunday of month, using Bible and book offer. Let publishers know what older publications are available.

18 min: "Presenting the Good News —With a Willing and Ready Spirit." Questions and answers. Have several very brief demonstrations covering points in paragraphs 4 through 6 to show how informal conversations can be started under various circumstances. May include some experiences on using new aid *Reasoning From the Scriptures*.

15 min: Local needs. (Or time may be used for a talk on "Accepting God's Invitation to Walk With Him," based on *The Watchtower* of September 1, 1985, page 4.) Also call attention to "Series of Public Talks on New *Creation* Book." Review titles and encourage all to be present for entire series.

Song 193 and concluding prayer.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Survival Into a New Earth:*

October 6: Review entire book

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *United in Worship of the Only True God:*

October 13: Pages 5 to 9, (4)
October 20: Pages 9, (5) to 14, par. 5
October 27: Pages 14, par. 6 to 17, (4)

Numbers in parentheses refer to questions within the text.

Copyright © 1985 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER**: Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.
Printed in U.S.A.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL SCHEDULE FOR 1986

INSTRUCTIONS

During 1986 the following will be the arrangements when conducting the Theocratic Ministry School.

TEXTBOOKS: The *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* [*bi12*], *Bible Topics for Discussion* [*td*], *The Watchtower* [*w*], and the books *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* [*si*] and *My Book of Bible Stories* [*my*] will be the basis for assignments.

The school will begin with song and prayer and remarks of welcome, and then proceed as follows:

ASSIGNMENT NO. 1: 15 minutes. This should be handled by an elder or by a qualified ministerial servant. It will be based on the "Why Beneficial" section of *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* on the Bible book being considered. This assignment should be delivered as a ten-minute instruction talk with a five-minute oral review following, using the printed questions for this section. The objective should be not just to cover the material but to focus attention on the *practical value* of the information being discussed, highlighting what will be most helpful to the congregation. All are encouraged to make careful advance preparation so as to benefit fully from this material.

The brothers assigned this talk should be careful to keep within the time limit. Private counsel should be given as necessary.

HIGHLIGHTS FROM BIBLE READING: 6 minutes. This should be handled by the school overseer or another qualified elder or ministerial servant assigned by him. This should not be just a summary of the assigned reading. After giving a *brief* overall view of the assigned chapters, help the audience to appreciate *why* and *how* the information is of value to us. Check current *Watchtower* issues for further highlight material. The students will then be dismissed to their various classrooms by the school overseer.

TALK NO. 2: 5 minutes. This is a Bible reading of the assigned material to be given by a brother. This will apply in the main school as well as in the auxiliary groups. The reading assignments are usually short enough to permit the student to present brief explanatory information in the opening and concluding remarks, and even at intermediate points. Historical background, prophetic or doctrinal significance and application of principles may be included. *All* the assigned verses should actually be read.

TALK NO. 3: 5 minutes. This talk will be assigned to sisters or to younger ones. When delivering the talk, the student may be either seated or standing. One assistant will be scheduled by the school overseer, but additional assistants may be used. Settings could include situations arising at home, in the field ministry, in the congregation or elsewhere. The one giving the talk may either initiate the conversation to establish the setting or have her assistant(s) do so. Not the setting but the material should be given prime consideration. The student should select an appropriate theme.

TALK NO. 4: 5 minutes. Assigned to a brother or a sister. When assigned to a brother, this should be a talk to the entire audience. It will usually be best for the brother to prepare his talk with the Kingdom Hall audience in mind, so that it will be truly informative and beneficial to those who actually hear it. However, if the material lends itself better to another practical and suitable audience-type setting, the brother may choose to develop his talk accordingly. The student should use the theme shown. Numbers in parentheses refer to *Bible Topics for Discussion* found in the *bi12* Bible, 1984 edition.

When assigned to a sister, the material should be presented as outlined for Talk No. 3, except she should use the theme shown.

COUNSEL AND REMARKS: After each student talk, the school overseer will give specific counsel, not necessarily following the program of progressive counsel outlined on the Speech Counsel slip. Rather, he should concentrate on those areas where the student needs to improve. If the student speaker merits solely a "G" and there is no other speech quality marked "I" or "W," then the counselor should circle the box, where the "G," "I" or "W" would normally appear, of the speech quality that the student should work on next. He will advise the student of this that evening as well as show this speech quality on the student's next Theocratic Ministry School Assignment slip (S-89). Those giving talks should sit toward the front of the hall. This will save time and enable the school overseer to give his counsel directly to each student. As time allows after giving necessary oral counsel, comments may be given by the counselor on informative and practical points not covered by the students. The school overseer should be careful to use no more than a total of two minutes for counsel and remarks after each student talk.

PREPARING TALKS: Students assigned the first, second, and third talks should choose a theme that will allow for the best coverage of the material. Students assigned the fourth talk should use the theme shown. Students will want to read over the *School Guidebook* material dealing with the speech quality being worked on next, prior to giving the talk.

TIMING: No talk should go overtime. Neither should the counsel and remarks of the counselor. Talks Nos. 2 through 4 should tactfully be stopped when the time is up. The one assigned to give the "stop signal" should do so immediately. When brothers handling Assignment No. 1 go overtime, they should be given private counsel. All should watch their timing carefully. Total program: 45 minutes, excluding song and prayer.

WRITTEN REVIEW: Periodically a written review will be given. In preparation, review the assigned material and complete the scheduled Bible reading. The school overseer will already have made sure that he covers main points that should be highlighted and that were overlooked by the speakers. Only the Bible may be used during this 25-minute review. The balance of the time will be devoted to a discussion of the questions and answers. Each student will check his own paper. The school overseer will read off all answers and concentrate on the more difficult questions, helping all to understand the answers clearly. If, for some reason, local circumstances make it necessary, the written review may be used a week later than what is shown on the schedule.

LARGE AND SMALL CONGREGATIONS: Congregations with a school enrollment of 50 or more students may wish to arrange for additional groups of students to deliver the scheduled talks before other counselors. Of course, nondedicated persons who are leading lives that conform to Christian principles may also enroll in the school and receive assignments.

ABSENTEES: All in the congregation can show appreciation for this school by endeavoring to be present at every weekly session, by preparing their assignments well and by participating in question sessions. *It is hoped that all students will view their assignments conscientiously.* If a student is not present when scheduled, a volunteer may take the assignment, making whatever application he feels qualified to make on such short notice. Or, the school overseer may cover the material with appropriate audience participation.

SCHEDULE

Jan. 5 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 26 to 28

Song No. 79
No. 1: Genesis
No. 2: 2 Chronicles 26:11-23
No. 3: *my* Story 1
No. 4: *td* 1A (1A) "Should Christians Worship Their Ancestors?"

Jan. 12 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 29 and 30

Song No. 33
No. 1: Exodus
No. 2: 2 Chronicles 30:1-12
No. 3: *my* Story 2
No. 4: *td* 2C (2B) "Is It Right for God to Destroy the Wicked?"

Jan. 19 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 31 to 33

Song No. 7
No. 1: Leviticus
No. 2: 2 Chronicles 32:10-22
No. 3: *my* Story 3
No. 4: *td* 4C (4B) "Is the Bible Practical for Modern-Day Living?"

Jan. 26 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 34 to 36

Song No. 180
No. 1: Numbers
No. 2: 2 Chronicles 34:22-33
No. 3: *my* Story 4
No. 4: *td* 4F (4C) "Can the Bible Help People of All Nations and Races?"

Feb. 2 Bible reading: Ezra 1 to 3

Song No. 93
No. 1: Ezra
No. 2: Ezra 3:1-13
No. 3: *my* Story 5
No. 4: *td* 5A (5A) "Why Is It Better Not to Take Blood Transfusions?"

Feb. 9 Bible reading: Ezra 4 to 7

Song No. 41
No. 1: Deuteronomy
No. 2: Ezra 6:1-13
No. 3: *my* Story 6
No. 4: *td* 6A (6A) "What Facts Prove 1914 C.E. to Be a Marked Year?"

Feb. 16 Bible reading: Ezra 8 to 10

Song No. 131
No. 1: Joshua
No. 2: Ezra 9:1-9, 15
No. 3: *my* Story 7
No. 4: *td* 7A (7A) "What Meaning Does the Bible Give to the Word 'Church'?"

Feb. 23 Written Review. Complete 2 Chronicles 26 to Ezra 10

Song No. 42

Mar. 2 Bible reading: Nehemiah 1 to 3

Song No. 118
No. 1: Nehemiah
No. 2: Nehemiah 3:1-13
No. 3: *my* Story 8
No. 4: *td* 10A (9A) "What Significance Was There to Jesus' Being Hanged on a Stake?"

Mar. 9 Bible reading: Nehemiah 4 to 6

Song No. 215
No. 1: Judges
No. 2: Nehemiah 6:1-13
No. 3: *my* Story 9
No. 4: *td* 11A (10A) "Why Has Death Come to All Mankind?"

Mar. 16 Bible reading: Nehemiah 7 and 8

Song No. 120
No. 1: Ruth
No. 2: Nehemiah 8:1-12
No. 3: *my* Story 10
No. 4: *td* 14B (11B) "Who Is the Real Ruler of the World?"

Mar. 23 Bible reading: Nehemiah 9 to 11

Song No. 4
No. 1: 1 Samuel
No. 2: Nehemiah 9:4, 26-33, 36-38
No. 3: *my* Story 11
No. 4: *td* 17A (12A) "What Better Conditions Has God Purposed for Good People?"

Mar. 30 Bible reading: Nehemiah 12 and 13

Song No. 36
No. 1: 2 Samuel
No. 2: Nehemiah 13:15-18, 23-31
No. 3: *my* Story 12
No. 4: *td* 19A (13A) "Who Are the False Prophets of Our Time?"

Apr. 6 Bible reading: Esther 1 to 5

Song No. 64
No. 1: Esther
No. 2: Esther 4:6-17
No. 3: *my* Story 13
No. 4: *td* 22A (14A) "Why Is Spiritual Healing Good for a Christian?"

Apr. 13 Bible reading: Esther 6 to 10

Song No. 220
No. 1: 1 Kings
No. 2: Esther 6:1-13
No. 3: *my* Story 14
No. 4: *td* 22B (14B) "What Physical Benefits Will God's Kingdom Bring?"

Apr. 20 Bible reading: Job 1 to 3

Song No. 102
No. 1: Job
No. 2: Job 2:1-13
No. 3: *my* Story 15
No. 4: *td* 24B (16A) "What Is the Bible 'Hell'?"

Apr. 27 Written Review. Complete Nehemiah 1 to Job 3

Song No. 223

May 4 Bible reading: Job 4 to 6

Song No. 174

No. 1: 2 Kings

No. 2: Job 6:1-11, 29, 30

No. 3: *my* Story 16

No. 4: *td* 24C (16B) "Of What Is the Bible Term 'Fire' Symbolic?"

May 11 Bible reading: Job 7 to 9

Song No. 164

No. 1: 1 Chronicles

No. 2: Job 9:1-15

No. 3: *my* Story 17

No. 4: *td* 25B (17A) "What Is the Christian View of Holidays?"

May 18 Bible reading: Job 10 to 12

Song No. 113

No. 1: 2 Chronicles

No. 2: Job 12:1-16

No. 3: *my* Story 18

No. 4: *td* 26A (18A) "Why Is It Improper to Use Images in True Worship?"

May 25 Bible reading: Job 13 to 15

Song No. 59

No. 1: Proverbs

No. 2: Job 13:1-13

No. 3: *my* Story 19

No. 4: *td* 29A (20A) "What Does the Bible Say About God's Name?"

June 1 Bible reading: Job 16 to 18

Song No. 25

No. 1: Ecclesiastes

No. 2: Job 16:1-11, 22

No. 3: *my* Story 20

No. 4: *td* 29C (20B) "How Do We Know God Exists When He Cannot Be Seen?"

June 8 Bible reading: Job 19 and 20

Song No. 11

No. 1: Song of Solomon

No. 2: Job 19:14-29

No. 3: *my* Story 21

No. 4: *td* 29D (20C) "What Attributes Does God Possess?"

June 15 Bible reading: Job 21 and 22

Song No. 204

No. 1: Isaiah

No. 2: Job 21:19-34

No. 3: *my* Story 22

No. 4: *td* 30A (21A) "Upon What Is the Name 'Jehovah's Witnesses' Based?"

June 22 Bible reading: Job 23 to 26

Song No. 70

No. 1: Jeremiah

No. 2: Job 24:1, 2, 14-25

No. 3: *my* Story 23

No. 4: *td* 31B (22A) "What Is Jesus' Position in Relationship to Jehovah?"

June 29 Written Review. Complete Job 4 to 26

Song No. 20

July 6 Bible reading: Job 27 to 29

Song No. 140

No. 1: Lamentations

No. 2: Job 29:2-18

No. 3: *my* Story 24

No. 4: *td* 31D (22B) "Why Is Belief in Jesus Christ Essential to Salvation?"

July 13 Bible reading: Job 30 and 31

Song No. 112

No. 1: Ezekiel

No. 2: Job 31:23-37

No. 3: *my* Story 25

No. 4: *td* 33B (23A) "What Benefits Will Come Through God's Kingdom?"

July 20 Bible reading: Job 32 and 33

Song No. 53

No. 1: Daniel

No. 2: Job 33:1-6, 23-33

No. 3: *my* Story 26

No. 4: *td* 33C (23B) "What Will Christ Do While His Enemies Are Still Active?"

July 27 Bible reading: Job 34 to 36

Song No. 187

No. 1: Hosea

No. 2: Job 34:1-15

No. 3: *my* Story 27

No. 4: *td* 34B (24B) "Why Is It Urgent That We Take Note of Certain Signs?"

Aug. 3 Bible reading: Job 37 and 38

Song No. 109

No. 1: Joel

No. 2: Job 37:5-14, 23, 24

No. 3: *my* Story 28

No. 4: *td* 36B (25A) "What Does the Bible Assure Us Obedient Mankind Will Receive?"

Aug. 10 Bible reading: Job 39 and 40

Song No. 60

No. 1: Amos

No. 2: Job 40:1-14

No. 3: *my* Story 29

No. 4: *td* 36D (25B) "Who Only Have Been Selected for Heavenly Life?"

Aug. 17 Bible reading: Job 41 and 42

Song No. 195

No. 1: Obadiah

No. 2: Job 42:1-10, 12-17

No. 3: *my* Story 30

No. 4: *td* 36E (25C) "What Promise Awaits the Unlimited Number of 'Other Sheep'?"

Aug. 24 Bible reading: Psalms 1 to 6

Song No. 168

No. 1: Psalms

No. 2: Psalm 2:1-12

No. 3: *my* Story 31

No. 4: *td* 38B (26A) "What Standards Does the Bible Set for Christian Marriages?"

Aug. 31 Written Review. Complete Job 27 to Psalm 6

Song No. 37

Sept. 7 Bible reading: Psalms 7 to 10

Song No. 117

No. 1: Jonah

No. 2: Psalm 8:1-9; 9:1-5

No. 3: *my* Story 32

No. 4: *td* 38C (26B) "What Headship Arrangement Do All Families Fall Under?"

Sept. 14 Bible reading: Psalms 11 to 17

Song No. 217

No. 1: Micah

No. 2: Psalm 14:1-7; 15:1-5

No. 3: *my* Story 33

No. 4: *td* 42D (30C) "What Must a Husband Never Allow His Wife to Do?"

Sept. 21 Bible reading: Psalms 18 to 20

Song No. 98

No. 1: Nahum

No. 2: Psalm 19:1-14

No. 3: *my* Story 34

No. 4: *td* 47C (34B) "How Should We View False Doctrine?"

Sept. 28 Bible reading: Psalms 21 to 24

Song No. 175

No. 1: Habakkuk

No. 2: Psalm 23:1-6; 24:1-10

No. 3: *my* Story 35

No. 4: *td* 48A (35A) "What Hope Is There for the Dead?"

Oct. 5 Bible reading: Psalms 25 to 29

Song No. 160

No. 1: Zephaniah

No. 2: Psalm 26:1-12

No. 3: *my* Story 36

No. 4: *td* 48B (35B) "What Two Types of Resurrection Are There?"

Oct. 12 Bible reading: Psalms 30 to 33

Song No. 19

No. 1: Haggai

No. 2: Psalm 32:1-11

No. 3: *my* Story 37

No. 4: *td* 49A (36A) "What Proof Is There That Christ's Return Will Be Invisible?"

Oct. 19 Bible reading: Psalms 34 to 36

Song No. 169

No. 1: Zechariah

No. 2: Psalm 36:1-12

No. 3: *my* Story 38

No. 4: *td* 49B (36B) "How Is It Possible to Know When Christ Has Returned?"

Oct. 26 Written Review. Complete Psalms 7 to 36

Song No. 49

Nov. 2 Bible reading: Psalms 37 to 39

Song No. 36

No. 1: Malachi

No. 2: Psalm 37:23-38

No. 3: *my* Story 39

No. 4: *td* 50A (37A) "Why Is the 'Sabbath Day' Law Not Binding Upon Christians?"

Nov. 9 Bible reading: Psalms 40 to 44

Song No. 62

No. 1: Matthew

No. 2: Psalm 41:1-13

No. 3: *my* Story 40

No. 4: *td* 50B (37B) "Who Only Were Required to Observe the Sabbath?"

Nov. 16 Bible reading: Psalms 45 to 49

Song No. 129

No. 1: Mark

No. 2: Psalm 45:1-7, 10-17

No. 3: *my* Story 41

No. 4: *td* 50D (37C) "What Does the Bible Say About God's Sabbath?"

Nov. 23 Bible reading: Psalms 50 to 52

Song No. 156

No. 1: Luke

No. 2: Psalm 51:1-17

No. 3: *my* Story 42

No. 4: *td* 51B (38A) "What Arrangement for Salvation Has Jehovah Made?"

Nov. 30 Bible reading: Psalms 53 to 57

Song No. 103

No. 1: John

No. 2: Psalm 55:1, 2, 12-23

No. 3: *my* Story 43

No. 4: *td* 51D (38B) "Why Is the Belief 'Once Saved, Always Saved' Not Scriptural?"

Dec. 7 Bible reading: Psalms 58 to 62

Song No. 2

No. 1: Acts

No. 2: Psalm 62:1-12

No. 3: *my* Story 44

No. 4: *td* 51E (38C) "What Scriptures Refute the Teaching of 'Universal Salvation'?"

Dec. 14 Bible reading: Psalms 63 to 67

Song No. 155

No. 1: Romans

No. 2: Psalm 65:1-13

No. 3: *my* Story 45

No. 4: *td* 53A (39A) "What Is the Bible Definition of 'Sin'?"

Dec. 21 Bible reading: Psalms 68 and 69

Song No. 199

No. 1: 1 Corinthians

No. 2: Psalm 68:1-11, 32-35

No. 3: *my* Story 46

No. 4: *td* 53B (39B) "Why Do All Humans Suffer From Adam's Sin?"

Dec. 28 Written Review. Complete Psalms 37 to 69

Song No. 82

Announcements

- Literature offer for **October:** One-year subscription for either *Awake!* or *The Watchtower* or both, for contribution of $4.00 each. Six-month subscriptions to semimonthly magazines or yearly subscriptions to monthly magazines are $2.00. (There is no six-month subscription to monthly magazines.) **November:** *The New World Translation* with *Peace and Security* or any other older 192-page book, for contribution of $4.50. The brochure *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* may be offered for contribution of 30¢, especially to those with reading difficulties or where there are children. **December:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* for contribution of $2.50.
- With this issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry,* we are including the Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1986. This will enable school overseers to become familiar with the instructions and make assignments well in advance.
- A new tract, *Kingdom News* No. 33, will be used in December during the campaign with the *Creation* book. Congregations may order this item in lots of 1,000 at a cost of $12.00 for 1,000 tracts. Publishers may obtain these at the congregation literature counter at 12 tracts for 15¢, 20 for 25¢, or 100 for $1.20.
- During their visits to congregations, circuit overseers will review points from the new *Reasoning* book at meetings for service.
- New Publications Available:
  - *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*—Large print (set of four volumes; congregation and public: $40.00; pioneers: $24.00) (individual volumes; congregation and public: $10.00; pioneers: $6.00) —English
    - Volume #1 (Genesis-Second Samuel)
    - Volume #2 (First Kings-Song of Solomon)
    - Volume #3 (Isaiah-Malachi)
    - Volume #4 (Matthew-Revelation)

    Congregations may now begin placing orders for the above items. These will appear as back ordered on congregation invoices until they are shipped in the near future.
  - *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures,* regular edition (bi12) —Danish
  - *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures—With References* (Rbi8) —Japanese
  - *Aid to Bible Understanding,* Volume 4 (Hem-Jez) —Dutch
  - *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* —Hungarian, Malagasy
  - *Bible Topics for Discussion* —Croatian
- New Cassette Recordings Available:
  - *The Second of Chronicles* (set of two; congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $2.50) —English

---

JULY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	263	120.1	82.8	50.9	5.8
Pios.	36,535	74.1	41.2	27.7	3.2
Aux. Pios.	30,080	60.4	31.7	16.1	1.4
Pubs.	628,353	9.9	7.2	3.6	0.4
TOTAL	695,231				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 6,658

Manifesting Spiritual Growth by Participating in Meetings

1 Spiritual growth to maturity is a desirable goal for all servants of Jehovah. Paul wrote: "Speaking the truth, let us by love *grow up* in all things into him who is the head, Christ." (Eph. 4:15) How, then, is spiritual growth attained? Paul mentions two things, namely, "speaking the truth" and "by love." What else is needed?

2 It is evident that more than a heartfelt belief or faith is required, since Paul also wrote that "with the mouth one makes public declaration for salvation." (Rom. 10:10) Are you giving evidence of spiritual growth by making a public declaration at the meetings? Can you improve your participation? Have you not found that you benefit more from the meetings when you participate?

ADVANCE PREPARATION

3 Personal study and advance preparation will help you to acquire the courage to speak. Prepare a number of comments on different paragraphs. Mark key words and make brief notes in the margins if necessary.

4 In your study and meditation, note cited scriptures that may be read or summarized and applied to the material. Consider how some points apply to our personal lives or to our ministry.

DURING THE MEETING

5 Having prepared beforehand, you can offer grow up meaningful comments. Remember, "there is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving." (Acts 20:35) Know that others enjoy and benefit from your comments. Some have been helped to start commenting by letting the conductor know beforehand the paragraph(s) on which they are prepared to comment.

6 The initial comment in answer to a question should be brief and to the point. Such comments are much easier to make and easier for others to understand. Try commenting in your own words, instead of simply reading from the publication. This in itself will increase your understanding of God's Word and will contribute to your spiritual growth.

CONDUCTORS CAN HELP

7 Conductors can do much to encourage better participation in meetings. Taking note of those who seldom comment and giving them a personal word of encouragement can be a great help. Conductors will want to keep their own comments brief and ask leading questions when it is necessary to bring out additional points.

8 May we all seek to laud Jehovah in the Christian congregation today by *regular* participation, thus manifesting our spiritual growth and inciting others to love and fine works.—Ps. 35:18; Heb. 10:24, 25.

Unique Magazines *(Cont'd)*

can compare in value with *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* When speaking to potential subscribers, we can highlight the contrast by referring to "The Purpose of *The Watchtower*" or "Why *Awake!* Is Published," on the inside of the front cover. These are the only magazines on earth that publish salvation! We who are privileged to take their Bible-based message to the people are also in a class by ourselves—a unique people. Notice what is stated about publishers of salvation at Isaiah 52:7.

SHARE IN PUBLISHING SALVATION

6 The lifesaving information published in *The Watchtower* is of immeasurable value to all honest-hearted people. This was illustrated in an outstanding way a few years ago by an experience from a village in West Africa. One of our brothers left a magazine in a building where it was found by the caretaker, who then announced to the villagers, 'An angel of God has brought a message to the village.' He took it upon himself to sell single pages of the magazine. An elderly man bought a page, and what he read aroused his interest in the Bible's message. He soon began studying with Jehovah's Witnesses.

7 World peace and security is a subject that is on the mind of millions of people today. The thought-provoking articles published in each of the October issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* will help us to initiate friendly conversations for the purpose of giving a witness. As we offer subscriptions to these unique magazines during October, the people in our territory will have another opportunity to hear the message of salvation and perhaps learn of the only true Source of world peace and security.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With a Willing and Ready Spirit

[1] Have you noticed how some people never lose their enthusiasm for the truth? Even after decades of faithful service they are still willing and ready to share the good news with others. All of us should strive to cultivate this same positive attitude. (1 Tim. 6:18; compare Hebrews 3:14.) Presenting the good news on every appropriate occasion demonstrates a ready and willing spirit.

[2] During October, we will be offering subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* We will want to demonstrate a willing and ready spirit by offering the subscriptions not only from house to house but whenever possible.

ON EVERY OCCASION

[3] All of us come in contact with people in various ways. In fact, our daily routine of life, from being pleasant neighbors to standing in line at the grocery counter, requires that we have dealings with those who are not Jehovah's Witnesses. Many of these occasions can provide us with a marvelous opportunity to share the good news with others. At times we may be hesitant about approaching people because we do not know what to say or how to initiate the conversation. Preparation and forethought are needed to turn everyday occurrences into opportunities to share the good news.

[4] For instance, we may have a doctor's appointment and know we will have to spend time in the waiting room. We could take along the latest magazines and be ready to discuss an article that might be of interest to someone we meet. In such a setting, we might begin by talking about how good it would be if sickness did not exist, and then tie in the hope of the Kingdom by sharing a specific point from *The Watchtower* or *Awake!* Depending on the circumstances and the interest shown, a subscription could be offered. If we are ready and willing to share our Bible-based hope, opportunities to help others learn the truth will not be missed.

[5] Our young brothers and sisters can take the initiative to witness to fellow students and teachers. Some have used free class periods to good advantage. By having *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* visible on their desk, some have been approached by other students. Teachers also have noticed the literature and have shown interest. (Eccl. 11:6) During the month of October, why not be conscious of ways you can offer a subscription to your teachers and fellow students?

[6] Those of us who have secular jobs may have the occasion to witness to fellow employees. One brother who was quite successful in obtaining subscriptions from fellow workers used a simple, direct approach, merely asking his coworkers if they enjoyed good reading material. If they answered in the affirmative, he would offer the subscription. Another brother noticed a fellow worker pray before eating lunch. He seized the opportunity to give a witness, and the man accepted the truth quickly. Later, this man served in one of the Society's branch offices. Some brothers and sisters take literature to read during rest periods. By sharing what they are reading with fellow workers, they use the time to cultivate interest in the truth. In this way they have been able to obtain subscriptions. Again, the key is to maintain a willing and ready spirit, and be prepared to give a witness. Are you making use of *Reasoning From the Scriptures* on many occasions?

[7] Can you think of additional settings where you could offer the subscription? Why not make an extra effort during the month of October to be conscious of speaking to others, having in mind the subscription offer?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Security—Now and in the Future

Prov. 1:33—Applying Jehovah's counsel brings security.

Isa. 11:9—Earth-wide security promised.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ **The brothers in Costa Rica are busy constructing a new branch building. Nevertheless, they reported a new peak of 8,768 publishers for May, a 12-percent increase, and conducted 9,848 Bible studies.**

◆ **Fiji had their fifth consecutive peak in May with 1,026 publishers reporting, a 21-percent increase. A total of 2,525 attended the series of circuit assemblies there.**

◆ **Haiti reported their fifth peak of publishers for the service year with 4,029 in May. A new peak of 6,681 studies was also reached.**

◆ **Mexico saw fine activity in May with peaks of 166,241 total publishers and 252,731 studies.**

Series of Public Talks on New *Creation* Book

[1] During January and February of 1986 there will be eight talks based on the material in the new *Creation* book. At the beginning of the first talk the chairman will mention that this is a series of eight talks linked together, based on the material in the book. Encourage all in the congregation, including young ones, to bring their copy of the book to the series of talks.

[2] During each talk, the speaker will refer the audience to various pages and will explain the teaching illustrations that reinforce the point he is making. At the end of each talk, mention will be made of what is coming up for the next week.

[3] Following are the titles of the talks and the chapters of the *Creation* book on which they will be based:

1—How Did Life Start? (Chapters 1-4)
2—The Gulfs Between Man and Beast (Chapters 5-8)
3—Our Awesome Universe and Planet Earth (Chapter 9, 10)
4—Creation Testifies to Divine Wisdom (Chapters 11-13)
5—The Human Miracle (Chapter 14)
6—Why a Loving God Permits Suffering (Chapters 15, 16)
7—Why You Can Trust the Bible (Chapters 17, 18)
8—Qualifying for the Paradise to Come (Chapters 19, 20)

Self-Sacrificing Spirit (*Cont'd*)

ing Jehovah to the extent our circumstances allow? We cannot afford to let the spirit of the world dominate our thinking. Can we devote more time to personal Bible study? Can we perhaps assist the sick, the elderly, or others by performing Christian acts of kindness and love? Can we schedule more time to inform people in our neighborhood about the good news? Can we expand our ministry to include the auxiliary or regular pioneer service? It may be that self-analysis will show where we can make improvement.—Heb. 13:15, 16.

[6] As we near the end of this system of things, there is an ever greater need to intensify our willingness to make sacrifices to serve God acceptably. Satan knows his time is growing short. He would like nothing better than to induce Jehovah's people to pursue the selfish course of the world. May we resist such devilish designs and cultivate the spirit of the psalmist when he said: "In willingness I will sacrifice to you. I shall laud your name, O Jehovah, for it is good."—Ps. 54:6.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

NOVEMBER 1985
Vol. 28, No. 11
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

NOVEMBER 4-10

Enthusiasm

1. What produces it?
2. Why is it important in the ministry?
3. How is it demonstrated?

NOVEMBER 11-17

Be a Good Listener

1. Why is it important?
2. What can you learn?
3. How can you use householder's comments?

NOVEMBER 18-24

Holiday Witnessing

1. Why have a positive attitude?
2. What might you say in your introduction?
3. Why is discernment especially important?

NOVEMBER 25–DECEMBER 1

Your Witnessing Bag

1. What equipment should you carry?
2. Why should it be neat and orderly?
3. Why should your Bible be in good condition?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Security—Now and in the Future.

Prov. 1:33—Applying Jehovah's counsel brings security.

Isa. 11:9—Earth-wide security promised.

Maintaining Our Zeal in the Ministry

[1] How long have you maintained your zeal in preaching the good news? Five years, ten, or even longer? Some brothers have preached twenty, thirty, or more years and are still going strong. What is it that has kept them from tiring out? How can we keep pace with Jehovah's organization and the work that he is 'speeding up in its own time'?—Isa. 60:22.

REFLECT JEHOVAH'S ZEAL

[2] Those who engage in Kingdom service properly view themselves as God's fellow workers. (1 Cor. 3:9) They see his zeal for righteousness and imitate it. Jehovah first announced the good news thousands of years ago, and he has zealously followed through to see that it is declared by his people. (Gal. 3:8) Even at this late date in human history, Jehovah has not lost interest in his Kingdom purpose. Rather, "the very zeal of Jehovah" is bringing about all that he has promised, including the foretold international Kingdom witness.—Isa. 9:7; Matt. 24:14.

[3] No matter how long we have been preaching, we can maintain godlike zeal by keeping Kingdom truths fresh in our mind. By studying the Bible, we absorb its spirit, which is Jehovah's spirit. This will keep us aglow with zeal for preaching his message.—Rom. 12:11, 12; Eph. 5:1.

CLOSELY CONSIDER JESUS

[4] Jehovah provided in his Son, Jesus Christ, the perfect example of a zealous minister. Jesus maintained his zeal right to the painful but triumphant end of his earthly life. Hebrews 12:2, 3 points out one thing that helped Jesus to remain firm. It was the reward that was set before him. Is not your zeal renewed when you consider the bright hope that Jehovah has set before you? Remember, it is not how long we have been zealous but our enduring to the end that will bring us the happy reward of eternal life.—Matt. 24:13.

[5] The doing of Jehovah's work can in itself intensify our zeal. Consider Jesus' example as related in John chapter 4. He got tired out. He needed rest, food, and drink. The disciples went into the village for food, but when they returned, their mas-

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

WHAT CAUSE FOR REJOICING!
A NEW PEAK OF 723,220 PUBLISHERS IN AUGUST

With heartfelt gratitude, we join the psalmist in saying: "Praise Jah, you people! Give thanks to Jehovah, for he is good." (Ps. 106:1) During August, thousands more joined Jehovah's worshipers in unitedly saying, "Praise Jah"! The total of publishers was 27,533 more than reported last April. How glad we are, also, that a new peak of 37,220 regular pioneers was reached. This is 610 more than in May! Truly we see in this Jehovah's blessing upon his organized people. Having rested our hope on a living God, let us continue working hard and exerting ourselves in the ministry.—1 Tim. 4:10.

Making Our Advancement Manifest

[1] How do you feel when you hear someone comment for the first time at the *Watchtower* Study or when he delivers his first talk in the Theocratic Ministry School? Are you not encouraged by seeing his advancement? What about your own spiritual advancement? Has it been evident to you and to others? Are you keeping pace with the growth of Jehovah's organization today? We do not want to be like those of whom Paul said: "You again need someone to teach you from the beginning the elementary things of the sacred pronouncements of God." (Heb. 5:12) How can we 'make our advancement manifest to all persons'?—1 Tim. 4:15.

PROGRESS IN TEACHING AND CONDUCT

[2] Paul told Timothy, "Pay constant attention to yourself and to your teaching." (1 Tim. 4:16) The Service Meeting has been instructing us in improving our teaching abilities. It has featured articles from *Our Kingdom Ministry* on how to teach at home Bible studies, when making return visits, and in the house-to-house ministry. Are we applying this counsel, developing our skill in all features of service?—Prov. 22:29.

[3] The Theocratic Ministry School offers excellent pointers to help us present the good news to others. Do you view it as Jehovah's provision for your spiritual advancement? By participating in the Theocratic Ministry School, you will improve your effectiveness in the preaching work and set a good example for others.—See *School Guidebook,* pages 8, 9.

(*Continued on page 2, col. 2*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 3

Song 31

12 min: Appropriate Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry* and local announcements. Consider "What Cause for Rejoicing!" and comment on local August report. Encourage all to share in magazine work this Saturday.

18 min: "Maintaining Our Zeal in the Ministry." Questions and answers. Interview one or two who have set a fine example in maintaining zeal over the years. What has encouraged them to remain zealous in Kingdom service?

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—With a Positive Attitude." Questions and answers. Demonstrate how a positive attitude in the face of difficulties can produce positive results. Use local situation. What negative attitudes should be avoided, and why? Highlight importance of working all the congregation's assigned territory, even though some sections may not seem to be as fruitful as others or perhaps involve traveling greater distances or present other inconveniences.

Song 66 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 10

Song 126

8 min: Local announcements and accounts report.

20 min: "Meeting the Challenge of Apartment Witnessing." Questions and answers on paragraphs 1 through 24 of insert.

17 min: "Making Our Advancement Manifest." Enthusiastic talk with some audience participation. Following paragraph 4, briefly interview publisher who has made good spiritual progress. Highlight individual responsibility to make advancement.

Song 191 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 17

Song 115

8 min: Local announcements. Inform congregation of arrangements for holiday witnessing on November 28. Review talking points from magazines to be featured on that day.

20 min: "Meeting the Challenge of Apartment Witnessing." Talk by service overseer covering paragraphs 25 through 43. Comment on charts. Make local application.

17 min: "Make Good Use of *Reasoning From the Scriptures*." Questions and answers. Discuss how this new publication will be helpful in local territory.

Song 173 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 24

Song 84

10 min: Local announcements and Theocratic News. Encourage support for field service on first Sunday of the month.

20 min: Presentation of December Literature Offer. Call attention to information in "Use New *Creation* Book and New Tract During December" and in first two paragraphs of July 24, 1985, letter to all congregations. Suggest and demonstrate several brief presentations that would be appropriate for local territory. Encourage all to pick up ample supply of *Creation* books and *Kingdom News* No. 33 for use in field service on Sunday.

15 min: "Do You Show Godlike Kindness?" Talk based on article in September 15, 1985, *Watchtower*, pages 10-12.

Song 156 and concluding prayer.

Maintaining Zeal (*Cont'd*)

ter no longer appeared to be hungry or tired. What had refreshed him and renewed his energy? It was the fine experience he was enjoying in God's service.

CURRENT OFFER

6 During November we will feature the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and an older book, such as *Peace and Security*. Though we often meet people who are opposed, slow to respond, or just indifferent toward God and the Bible, we must not let this discourage us. Our lively and zealous presentation may help some of these to see the effect God's Word has on those who take it to heart. (Heb. 4:12) Let them know that we will be pleased to study God's energizing Word with them so that they, too, can "keep living" and "declare the works of Jah."—Ps. 118:15-17.

7 We are confident that as we maintain our zeal in the ministry, Jehovah, the source of godly zeal, will richly bless our united effort in the ministry during the month of November.

Advancement (*Cont'd*)

4 Advancement is also manifested by conforming our conduct, speech, and attitude to God's Word. To this end, we are studying the *United in Worship* book again in the Congregation Book Study. This publication was prepared especially to help us "press on to maturity." (Heb. 6:1) Are you preparing thoroughly, looking up the scriptures and meditating on the information presented? Why not make it a goal to comment regularly at the Congregation Book Study, including commenting on the cited scriptures. Try to make personal application of the counsel discussed each week. Make it apparent to all that Jehovah's Word is at work in you.—1 Thess. 2:13.

REACHING OUT

5 Spiritual progress is also shown by reaching out for privileges of service. Can you auxiliary pioneer in the months to come? Can you join the growing ranks of regular pioneers? Can you serve where the need is greater, or can you reach out for missionary work or Bethel service? (See *Our Ministry*, chapter 9.) Brothers in the congregation can demonstrate advancement by reaching out for the "fine work" of a ministerial servant or an elder. —1 Tim. 3:1, 13.

6 What are some of the things we can do to reach out and make our advancement manifest? Everyone can strive to manifest the fruitage of the spirit to a greater degree. (Gal. 5:22, 23) Also, it is important to attend meetings regularly, be zealous proclaimers of the good news, and seek to be of aid and encouragement to other members of the congregation. Are you exerting yourself in these areas?

7 A steady flow of new ones to the mountain of Jehovah's house necessitates spiritual growth on the part of all of us. (Isa. 2:2, 3; 60:22) The end of this system draws near! The need for mature ones to take hold of responsibility has never been greater! Therefore, "ponder over these things; be absorbed in them, that your advancement may be manifest to all persons."—1 Tim. 4:13-15.

Copyright © 1985 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association. Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER**: Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Meeting the Challenge of Apartment Witnessing

In the United States there are many congregations whose territory is comprised mainly or entirely of large and small apartment complexes. Some territories may include a wide variety of apartment buildings ranging from easily accessible housing projects to exclusive luxury apartments. Therefore, the points set out in this insert should be applied according to local circumstances. We feel confident that the information here presented will be helpful to all.

1 The challenge has been made. The command has been issued. Can you "bear *thorough* witness to the good news"? (Acts 20:21, 24) It is imperative that you do so. Why? Because the time left for Kingdom-preaching and disciple-making is reduced. (Matt. 24:14; 28:19, 20; 1 Cor. 7:29) This challenge includes a type of territory that has a growing potential—apartment, cooperative, and condominium buildings.

2 With land values continually increasing, more and more apartment buildings are being constructed, and territory in some large metropolitan areas is fast changing from single-family dwellings to multifamily units. Almost one third of the housing available in the United States is occupied by renters. In some of the larger cities, more than 50 percent of the total population lives in such accommodations. And herein lies our challenge: how to "bear thorough witness" to more than *57 million people* that live in renter-occupied dwellings.

Positive Attitude Needed

3 If we were to shy away from witnessing in apartment buildings, many may not be worked at all. In others, the coverage may not be thorough or effective. While admittedly this form of witnessing is not always easy, the main obstacle that often has to be overcome is a psychological one.

4 Keep in mind that apartment dwellers are usually just average working people who are like us in various respects. In many cases, they are young couples starting off in marriage who cannot afford to buy their own home and so choose apartment living. Whatever the circumstances, apartment dwellers have the same spiritual and emotional needs that other people have. Publishers who have overcome their initial reluctance and have gained experience in working apartments have found productive territory. In fact, many capable ministers really enjoy working apartment territory because of the positive results they get.

Why the Challenge?

5 Why is it becoming more of a challenge to witness to apartment dwellers? Listen to the comment of one superintendent with seven years of experience: "Due to the increase in crime and violence, the big concern today with my tenants is *security.*"

6 Particularly, newer buildings not only are locked but have doormen and/or closed-circuit television monitors for surveillance. This is especially true of condominium apartments, where each unit is owned by the resident. Some condominium residents may feel that our presence in their building raises questions about the security of their building.

7 To help us overcome any reluctance that we ourselves may have about apartment witnessing, we must remember that our motivations are noble. We do not seek to harm the people but, rather, to help them. Our visits are prompted by genuine and principled love for God and neighbor. We want to help apartment dwellers appreciate that fact and realize that they have nothing to fear from Jehovah's Witnesses.—2 Cor. 2:17; Eph. 6:15.

If You Are Asked to Leave

8 But what if we are asked to leave a building by the superintendent or security personnel? It is usually best to comply immediately. Whenever possible, we want to avoid confrontation, with resulting threats of legal action and appeals to police. If the opportunity presents itself, we can tactfully and kindly explain our presence to the inquirer. "Agree with his dilemma of keeping his tenants happy and show that you are sympathetic to his problem of maintaining proper security," suggests one pioneer who has had much experience in apartment witnessing. In this way, permission to remain in the building may be granted. But if not, take your leave graciously.—Col. 4:6.

9 Remember, do not look upon the superintendent, the doorman, or the security person as your enemy. They have a job to do, and in most cases they are not prejudiced against Jehovah's Witnesses. "The doorman has instructions from the owners not to let anyone in," explains a superintendent of a 62-unit apartment house. "The policy of some apartment houses is not to let strangers in unless they have been invited by one of the tenants."

10 So we have to face the fact that there are some apartment building owners who have incorporated stipulations in their leases that allow them to determine who shall or who shall not call on their tenants. If the tenants are willing to let their landlords make such important decisions for them, then they place themselves under "community responsibility," and we will not insist on making calls on them. This

does not mean, however, that we stop trying to give a thorough witness in such cases. How can we meet this challenge?

Know Your Territory

11 As with all types of witnessing territory, it is a valuable aid to be familiar with the circumstances that exist in each building. Treat each apartment complex as a unique territory.

12 Do you know what type of people inhabit a certain apartment building? Does it cater to senior citizens? Singles or couples? Family groups? Are there large numbers of people of a certain ethnic background? Do low-income families live there or is it a building with elaborate security systems that can be afforded only by the wealthy? Just as we must be flexible in our introductions from door to door, so we need to be adaptable when working various types of apartment dwellings.

Gaining Entrance

13 There is no substitute for a personal, face-to-face discussion with an individual. This should be our first priority. Depending on the type of apartment building, one or two publishers may be able to gain entry simply by waiting in the lobby until a resident leaves or enters. In such cases, they often will hold the door for you so you can enter the building. Of course, this situation does not usually occur in high-security buildings or condominiums, but it is often the way to gain admittance to some buildings.

14 Frequently a publisher can use the intercom until he finds someone who will agree to the publisher coming in to see him personally. Again, depending on the kind of building it is and the local laws, the publisher could then proceed to make other door-to-door calls after having gained admittance to the building. In some buildings it may be wise to leave the hallways after speaking to the one who let you in and return to the intercom to try the next call. This would take more time, but in certain buildings you may avoid problems if you proceed in this way.

15 Carefully selecting appropriate times to work apartment buildings is important. In an increasing number of apartment houses, both husband and wife work, so few people are found during weekdays. Some apartment dwellers sleep late on Saturday and Sunday mornings. Hence, early evenings are an excellent time to work such buildings, as are Saturday and Sunday afternoons. If publishers try to work these buildings during the mornings on weekends, they will often get people out of bed, with resulting complaints and confrontations.

16 Experience has shown that there is often better response in apartment buildings when a husband and wife work together or when a parent and child or two sisters work together. Much may depend on the local situation. Consider this when arranging to work in buildings where it has been difficult to get people to respond.

17 When entering an apartment building, do not loiter at the entrance. Do not hesitate. Rather, proceed purposefully to the elevator and to the floor that is to be worked. This tends to dispel the suspicions of those who may see you.

Appearance and Decorum Count

18 Are you neatly groomed and dressed in a manner befitting a minister of the good news? This is particularly essential in apartment buildings in order to eliminate unnecessary anxieties or questions. When witnessing to apartment dwellers, a pioneer made these observations about dress: "Surprisingly, if you are well dressed, people will listen to you. They will stop and give you an extra measure of attention."

19 Publishers having big, bulky briefcases make themselves conspicuous. Commenting about what tenants may think when they see strangers toting large briefcases, a superintendent said: "They may have robbery tools in their bags." Some publishers have found that it is better to have a less conspicuous case.

20 On bad-weather days, be sure to clean your shoes before entering. Those who have to clean the floors will appreciate that and not feel they have good reason to deny us entry.

21 Remember that sounds will echo in apartment buildings. So please be quiet, using only the necessary amount of volume in order to be comfortably heard by the householder. Two publishers working together should keep their voices low, since they may be overheard by householders. When speaking to one another, do so in a calm, moderate voice. This will avoid arousing suspicion.

Calling at the Doors

22 How do you knock on a door? If a publisher knocks in an unnecessarily loud and authoritative manner, the dweller might be frightened. Depending on the type of building, some publishers have found it best not to do every door in succession down a corridor. Rather, a couple of calls can be done in one end of the hallway, then publishers can move to the other end, back and forth, until the floor is worked.

23 Before answering the door, many people will look through the peephole to see who is knocking. If you detect this, what can you do? One sister experienced in apartment witnessing stated: "Look directly at the peephole and immediately say a warm greeting." This lets the householder know that you know he is there. If the householder asks, "Who is it?" you can simply give your name and that

of your companion. If this does not succeed in getting the householder to open the door, then identify yourself as one of Jehovah's Witnesses.

24 "I like to stand so that I am clearly visible to the householder peering through his peephole rather than standing off to the side, out of the householder's sight line," suggests another publisher. "I smile as though I am on camera. If I am working with my wife, I let her be in full view, as this often quiets the anxieties of the householder when an unexpected knock comes at his door."

Avoid Confrontations

25 If you meet an opposed householder who might be inclined to call the superintendent, it is best to leave that particular floor and return to it at another time. You may want to make note of the apartment number where the opposer lives and have this information put in the territory envelope so that in the future this can be worked last, just before leaving the building. In other cases, it would be best to leave the building entirely, in order to avoid a possible confrontation with the superintendent. If you can work along peacefully, without incident, you will have far better success.

26 A frequent complaint of superintendents (and some tenants) is that literature is left outside the apartment doors. "In almost every instance," a brother writes, "where our brothers and sisters have requested permission to work in the building, it was granted as long as they didn't leave literature around. The reason is simply that it means more work for the superintendent to pick up the literature that ends up on the floor." Hence, if you leave tracts or handbills in doors of not-at-home apartments, care should be taken to insert the material *completely under* the door—entirely out of sight.

27 In summary, many apartment buildings can be worked in the usual manner if we choose the right time and exercise discretion and tactfulness.

If Admittance Is Refused

28 But suppose you are refused admittance to the building by the superintendent. What can be done? Ask for a mailing list of the tenants. Seek permission to leave literature at regular intervals in the lobby or laundry room or to post an announcement on their information board about our Bible study program, with information as to who can be contacted. In some apartment buildings, the use of closed-circuit television has been permitted for announcements of our congregation meetings and Bible study programs.

29 The above suggestions do work. Note the observations of one circuit overseer: "About 80 to 85 percent of all security buildings that previously had barred our entrance granted some kind of concession when managers were contacted."

30 The following are additional suggestions on how to meet the challenge of witnessing in security buildings:

□ USE OF INTERCOM

31 The intercom in the lobby can be used to make personal contact with individual apartment dwellers. Use a brief introduction that includes a request to speak personally with the resident. If he does not invite you to his apartment, ask if he could meet you in the lobby. Practice with other publishers beforehand not only what you will say but how and in what tone you will say it.

□ STREET WITNESSING

32 Street work in front of or in the immediate vicinity of the apartment building is effective if residents of the building use public transportation to go to and from work. Arrange to do your street witnessing during morning and afternoon hours when people generally go to work and return home. Of course, if the majority of people in the apartment building use their cars to go to work, street work outside the building may have limited, if any, effect.

□ TELEPHONE WITNESSING

33 It may be possible to get names of residents from the directory in the lobby of an apartment building. Then the telephone directory can be consulted to determine their telephone numbers. Where this is not possible, there is usually a directory in the local library that lists the names of occupants of every home and apartment in the municipality. The names can be copied down and then telephone numbers determined from the telephone directory. Once names and telephone numbers are obtained, telephone territories may be organized under the direction of the service overseer.

34 As in all forms of our witnessing activity, it is important to keep complete and accurate records. Before a telephone call is made, you already have the person's name, address, and telephone number, so this can be recorded. Leave room for notations as to the householder's interests and background, also

WITNESSING IN APARTMENT DWELLINGS

- Knock gently but firmly
- Keep voice at moderate level
- Make friendly introduction, giving name
- Get to spiritual point quickly
- Make literature offer, but do not insist
- Pave way for another discussion

the matters discussed during the first and subsequent calls.

35 Make calls only during reasonable hours. Do not let the phone ring incessantly. Just a few rings would appear to be sufficient, since in most apartments the person is not that far away from the telephone.

36 Since the person at the other end of the telephone cannot see us, we need to personalize our call as much as possible. How? First, introduce yourself by your first and last name, not simply by your first name. It adds more dignity to our message if we use our complete name. Second, use the householder's name frequently during the conversation. Third, make sure you sound pleasant and cheerful, though always dignified. Fourth, speak slowly and articulate clearly, more so than you would normally. Fifth, be brief and mention the Bible early in the conversation, perhaps in the first few sentences. If they think you are a salesman, clear it up right away with something like, "We are not on any membership drive nor are we soliciting funds, but our motive is love for God and neighbor."

37 Since you cannot see the householder's face to read a reaction, try to learn to detect voice reaction so as to know where to direct your discussion.

38 When approaching the conclusion of the conversation, it is good to have in mind a question for the householder to think about or something to say which could lead to returning a call or a personal visit. Most people tend to shy away from committing themselves to having a stranger visit them, so a conclusion similar to this seems to work very well: "It has been so pleasant to speak with you. You have some interesting views of life, and your sincere interest in the Bible is commendable. We visit some of the neighbors in your building, and perhaps on occasion we can stop by to see if you are home and get to meet you personally."

39 Depending on their response, we may offer literature and ask when a convenient time would be to call by with it. Or we could wait until we meet them face to face.

40 When interest is located, it is better to meet the householder personally after the first or second phone call, rather than making repeated phone calls. This is done by using the buzzer at their apartment building and saying that we would like to introduce ourselves and say hello. The fewer words spoken on the intercom, the better.

41 Telephone witnessing can bring good results as this experience shows:

> **A man living in a controlled-access building responded to a pioneer's telephone call by saying: "This may sound funny, but I have just experienced some problems in my life and was wondering just before you phoned if there really is a God and if he cares at all about mankind." An appointment was made to visit him, and there were good prospects for a Bible study.**

Meet the Challenge Successfully

42 Our commission is to "bear *thorough* witness to the good news," seeking to reach all sorts of persons with the Kingdom message. Good results are being obtained in many places, highlighting the fact that many righteously disposed persons live in apartment dwellings. By our not shying away from apartment witnessing or just skimming the surface, we are both bearing *thorough* witness and helping ourselves be 'free from the blood of all men.'—Acts 20: 24, 26.

43 Therefore, since apartment territory is increasing, will you face the challenge optimistically and make the necessary adjustments to meet the need? By doing so, you will not fail to discharge your God-given commission to preach the good news and make disciples of people in your territory, including apartment dwellers.

WHAT TO DO WHEN . . .	A WISE PUBLISHER WILL . . .
superintendent asks you to leave	briefly and kindly explain purpose of visit. If superintendent still insists that you leave, do so quietly, respecting his responsibility
householder gets upset at your visit	remain calm, terminate visit, and move to another floor or leave building
householder refuses offer	not insist but leave on positive, friendly note
superintendent refuses access	enlist his help in contacting householders by other means or at other times
householder or superintendent threatens to call police	not make an issue but demonstrate that the person has nothing to fear from Jehovah's Witnesses

Announcements

- Literature offer for **November:** *New World Translation* and *Peace and Security* or any other older 192-page book for a contribution of $4.50. **December:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* for a contribution of $2.50. *Kingdom News* No. 33 will also be distributed. It may be used to introduce the book offer, left where no one is at home, or given free of charge to any who wish to read it. **January and February:** *Watchtower* subscription for a contribution of $4.00. Where subscription is not obtained, two magazines and a copy of the brochure *The Government That Will Bring Paradise* will be offered for a contribution of 70¢.
- Selective Service regulations require that all men register for the draft when reaching 18 years of age. All of those required to do so should take care of the matter promptly, viewing it as a Christian's obligation to the superior authorities. Elders will want to have this in mind when young brothers are nearing the age of 18 and give them appropriate reminders. Questions as to the young Christian's responsibilities in this regard may be answered by the elders.
- The book *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* is now available, for purchase only, in grade-two English Braille. It is in seven volumes, each bound in a durable vinyl cover, at $45.00 for the set. *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* is available in grade-one French Braille. It is available on loan or may be purchased for $5.00. To order these Braille publications, please send a separate order to the Society's BRAILLE DESK, giving the name and address of the person who will use the publications. Include remittance for purchase. Do not include with congregation orders for printed literature.

  As a reminder to those who have received Braille publications on a loan basis: If the publications are no longer being used, we would appreciate having them returned to the Society's Braille Desk so that others may use them. For further information regarding matter for the blind, please see the *Cost List*, pages 14, 19, and 20.
- The large-print edition of *The Watchtower* is now available in Japanese. For directions on how to order, see Announcements in September *Our Kingdom Ministry*.
- New Publications Available:
  - *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* —Danish, Finnish, German
  - *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry* —Arabic
  - *Sing Praises to Jehovah* (Small size) —Korean
  - *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* —Welsh
  - *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever* —Hungarian, Portuguese
  - *The Government That Will Bring Paradise* —Danish, Dutch, Finnish, Iloko, Portuguese
  - *The Path of Divine Truth Leading to Liberation* —Urdu
- New Cassette Recordings Available:
  - *Judges, Ruth* (set of two; congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $2.50) —Japanese
  - Album of Hebrew Scriptures—Volume 1, *Genesis* to *Ruth* (set of 20 cassettes in album; congregation and public: $32.00; pioneers: $21.00) —Japanese
- *1986 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses:* Publishers and pioneers, please order your *Yearbooks* through your congregation. Congregations should begin collecting requests for these *Yearbooks* now. Then on November 1, 1985, or as soon as possible thereafter, send this order to the Society using the regular Literature Order form (S-14). The *Yearbooks* will be available in Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, and Swedish. Until the *Yearbooks* are available and shipments are made, these will appear as "Back Ordered" on congregation invoices. Congregations should order only the number of *Yearbooks* for which there are requests. Payment should not accompany the congregation order. The *Yearbooks* are controlled stock items and will be charged to the literature account at $1.00 each, which is the rate for publishers and the public. (See the *Cost List*, paragraphs 22-24.) Regular and special pioneers on the list before July 1, 1985, may receive a free copy for which the congregation may request credit on the Remittance and Credit Request form (S-20). Pioneers may obtain additional copies at 50¢ each. (Note to secretary: Please have announcement made to the congregation when the *Yearbooks* are received so that all who ordered can obtain their copies.)
- Congregations may now begin ordering the publication *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* for the special campaign in April and May of 1986, as announced at the "Integrity Keepers" Convention this past summer. Until this item is ready for shipment, it will appear as "Back Ordered" on congregation invoices.

Make Good Use of *Reasoning From the Scriptures*

1 "Do you wish that you personally could reason more effectively from the Scriptures? Are there questions that you encounter in your ministry and that you find difficult to handle effectively? Would you appreciate some help with these in order to assist honest-hearted ones in your area to recognize the truth?" If your answer was yes to these questions posed by the speaker at the "Integrity Keepers" Convention, we are sure that you were thrilled at the announcement that the Society has produced a new handbook for the field ministry, *Reasoning From the Scriptures*. Since its release, have you been making full use of this fine instrument to 'reason, explain, and prove' from the Scriptures what you teach?—Acts 17:2, 3.

WHEN TO USE *REASONING* BOOK

2 When preparing for the house-to-house ministry, it is especially appropriate to consider some of the excellent introductions in the opening section. Can you use one of these or adapt one to fit your local circumstances? No doubt giving some thought to the suggestions will help you take a fresh approach. Also, while actually engaged in house-to-house work, you may realize that your introduction is not arousing interest. Between calls, why not refer to the *Reasoning* book for ideas? Or a number of householders may have stopped the conversation with the same reply. Referring to the section starting on page 15 may help you turn a seemingly insurmountable wall into an open door for further discussion.

3 When making a return visit or conducting a Bible study, you may find that the person has difficulty understanding or appreciating a point. He may still have questions. The *Reasoning* book contains hundreds of specific questions and many word illustrations that may assist you in reaching the heart of the inquirer. For example, note the illustration on page 429 showing why Jehovah has permitted wickedness.

4 The *Reasoning* book can also help you explain what changes a Bible student may need to make in his life in order to please Jehovah. For example, a couple may be living together, though not legally married. Scriptural reasoning on this is provided on pages 248 and 249. Or a Bible student may have difficulty in stopping the use of tobacco or the use of drugs. Under the main heading "Drugs," our new handbook reviews many facts about these harmful habits and points out strong Scriptural reasons why Christians avoid such.

5 In our spiritual warfare, the *Reasoning* book can help us wield "the sword of the spirit" in a powerful way to free captive ones from deeply entrenched Babylonish doctrines and reasonings. (Eph. 6:17; 2 Cor. 10:4, 5) But even the most powerful weapon is useless if the soldier does not know how to use it or does not carry it. Thus, as it was in the days of Moses, we soldiers of Christ must 'equip ourselves before Jehovah for the war.' (Num. 32:20, 21; 2 Tim. 2:3) May all of us make full use of *Reasoning From the Scriptures* and thus be always equipped to defend and advance the good news.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With a Positive Attitude

1 As bearers of the Kingdom good news, we need to develop and maintain a positive attitude toward our ministry. Why? Because this world, under Satan's influence, is intent on making it difficult for us to do God's will. That is why Paul encouraged Christians to have "the same mental attitude that Christ Jesus had." (Rom. 15:5) Although faced with much opposition, he always maintained a positive attitude. He spoke with confidence, basing his expressions on the authority of God's Word. (Matt. 7:28, 29) He did not hesitate to seize every opportunity to share the Kingdom hope with others. He spiritually strengthened those around him, encouraging them to follow his steps closely. Can we display the same positive attitude toward our preaching work today?

2 At times we may develop negative feelings about our assigned territory because it appears to be unfruitful. To hold back from preaching would show an uncaring attitude. Even though Jesus knew that very few would respond favorably to the good news, he still "felt pity" for those to whom he preached. As he boldly persisted in preaching, he instructed his disciples to petition the Father to send out more "workers into his harvest." (Matt. 9:36-38) Jesus' outlook was always optimistic. He was determined to help those around him.

3 In more and more homes, both husband and wife work full time to maintain their preferred standard of living or simply to make ends meet. Often no one is at home when we call. A positive attitude may prompt us to consider making adjustments in our schedule to allow for better results. Have you considered scheduling some time for evening witnessing? Some have had excellent results by calling shortly after the evening meal when householders are usually relaxed and in a more receptive frame of mind.

BEING POSITIVE WITH OTHERS

4 Much joy can be obtained by working with others in the ministry. This is especially true when our conversation reflects a positive attitude. Voicing negative feelings invariably causes discouragement. For example, in the time of ancient Israel, ten faithless spies gave "a bad report" that caused the hearts of the entire nation to melt in fearfulness. (Num. 13:32–14:3) In contrast, Solomon wrote: "A report that is good makes the bones fat." (Prov. 15:30) Relating experiences that highlight good things serves to strengthen others, motivating them toward continued zealous service.

5 Are we at times prone to minimize the extent of a person's interest, even when we have had a good Scriptural conversation? Some may feel pessimistic about going back, thinking that the interest was not sufficient or genuine. Never forget that "the word of God is alive and exerts power." (Heb. 4:12) Our brothers have related countless experiences in which sincere individuals have been profoundly impressed by some simple statement or by reading only one article in a magazine. With that possibility in view, we should be determined to follow up properly any interest we find.

6 Jesus maintained a positive attitude because he was totally convinced that he had the truth that could set men free. (John 8:32) He fully accomplished his ministry despite all obstacles, including the disbelief of others, apathy, and even persecution. The marvelous results he achieved, along with his assurance to be with us always, should give us the determination we need to press forward with a positive attitude, knowing that with Jehovah's help we, too, can fully accomplish our ministry. —Matt. 28:20; 2 Tim. 4:5.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *United in Worship of the Only True God:*

November 3: Pages 18, (5) to 22, par. 6
November 10: Pages 23, par. 7 to 26, (2)
November 17: Pages 26, (3) to 30, par. 4
November 24: Pages 31, par. 5 to 33, (4)

Numbers in parentheses refer to questions within the text.

AUGUST SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	198	124.9	87.7	49.7	5.4
Pios.	37,220	62.3	35.6	23.5	3.0
Aux. Pios.	34,567	60.0	32.5	16.0	1.4
Pubs.	651,235	9.9	7.4	3.6	0.4
TOTAL	723,220				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 1,303

THEOCRATIC NEWS

- **Bahamas reported their district convention was attended by 1,668, and 25 were baptized. They had a peak of 725 publishers.**
- **The African land of Gabon saw an all-time peak of 498 publishers in May, a 14-percent increase. There was a new peak of 932 Bible studies, and the publishers averaged 14.6 hours in the field.**
- **Guatemala reports a 13-percent increase in publishers, with an all-time peak of 7,978 reporting in June. They also conducted a new peak of 8,802 Bible studies.**
- **New Caledonia had a peak of 705 publishers in June, a 19-percent increase. Studies have increased by 40 percent to 963.**
- **Puerto Rico had their ninth peak for the service year with 20,183 reporting in June.**
- **The number of publishers reporting in Switzerland for June increased by 7 percent over last year's average. They had a new peak of 13,013.**
- **Zaire reported a new peak of 34,941 total publishers for June. The 3,432 auxiliary pioneers there contributed well to the activity in the field.**

Use New *Creation* Book and New Tract During December

During the month of December, we will be offering the new book *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* In order to effect a wide distribution, many publishers may wish to make a rather direct presentation, using the attractive new tract *Kingdom News* No. 33 as a means of introducing the book.

After an appropriate greeting and introduction of yourself, show the new tract and call attention to a brief statement or an expression that you think will stimulate the person's interest. Then offer the book for the contribution of $2.50. If the person does not accept the offer but would like to read the tract more carefully, you may leave it as a gift. Or it can be left where no one is at home.

Less experienced publishers as well as the younger children should find it quite easy to offer the *Creation* book from house to house. This would also be a good time to invite qualified new ones to start out in field service, offering this beautiful new book. Be sure also to continue offering it informally on every appropriate occasion.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

DECEMBER 1985
Vol. 28, No. 12
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

DECEMBER 2-8
Introductions

1. Why consider local customs?
2. What introductions have you found to be successful?

DECEMBER 9-15
How would you offer *Creation* book to

1. A churchgoer?
2. A nonreligious person?
3. An educator?

DECEMBER 16-22
How would you respond to

1. "I'm busy!"
2. "You were here last week."
3. "I have some of your literature."

DECEMBER 23-29
During holidays, how will you

1. Respond to holiday greetings?
2. Show consideration for householders?
3. Use holiday activities to start discussions?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Security—Now and in the Future.

Prov. 1:33—Applying Jehovah's counsel brings security.

Isa. 11:9—Earth-wide security promised.

OUTSTANDING NEW PEAK IN REGULAR PIONEERS

The September report shows 42,209 regular pioneers in the field, surpassing the August peak by nearly 5,000. Many new regular pioneer applications continue to be received in Brooklyn.

Be Versatile in Your Ministry

[1] One who is versatile is able to turn with ease from one thing to another. Versatility implies being adjustable, adaptable, and resourceful. By our being versatile, we may be able to increase the amount of time we spend in preaching and teaching the good news, the number of people we reach, and the amount of good we accomplish.

[2] As the great tribulation approaches, there is an urgent need for us to teach others the truth. We need to be versatile in scheduling time for field service. In some areas few people are at home during the daytime when most publishers engage in field service. How can we reach them? Can we adjust our schedule for field service to include afternoon or evening activity? Some congregations have had excellent results by arranging groups for evening field service or for Saturday and Sunday afternoons. Is evening witnessing practical in your territory?

[3] A good witness may be given by talking to people who are waiting at bus stops, sitting in parked cars, window shopping, or just walking down the street. Our interest in people will move us to approach everyone we can with the good news of the Kingdom.—Matt. 9:35.

BE VERSATILE AT THE DOOR

[4] While on your way up to the door, think of the need to be versatile in your conversation. Take time to *look* and *listen*. Is the home well cared for? Are there flowers or perhaps a garden? Toys? A symbol of religious devotion? When the door opens, we can observe whether the householder is male or female, young or elderly, busy or relaxed, and so forth. When the householder speaks, we can learn something about his interests, likes, dislikes, religious beliefs, concerns, or needs. People generally appreciate having their circumstances and viewpoints taken into consideration.

[5] If the householder brings up an objection, it is usually wise to acknowledge it and perhaps discuss his viewpoint briefly. The book *Reasoning From the Scriptures* can help us in this. Information under the

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

Giving Attention to the Elderly and the Infirm

[1] How strengthening it is to have in our midst numerous older brothers and sisters who have spent many years in faithful Kingdom service. Yes, those who over the years have gained experience in serving Jehovah are a source of encouragement to all of us. Their gray-headedness is indeed a crown of beauty and their presence an enrichment to the congregation. —Prov. 16:31.

[2] While benefiting from the spiritual gifts that such older ones may have to offer, we must keep in mind that advancing years also bring problems of various kinds. (Eccl. 12:1-5) Are we attentive to the personal needs of our older brothers and sisters, and are we ready to render kind and loving assistance? (John 13:34, 35) Their needs may vary greatly.

[3] At times the need may be for companionship to help dispel loneliness, but often they may require practical assistance with transportation, shopping, housework, or other routine chores or errands. Although spiritually strong, an older brother or sister may no longer be physically able to care for a number of necessary things. Others in the congregation, although not advanced in years, may need similar assistance because of being infirm or physically handicapped.

HOW CAN WE HELP?

[4] The primary responsibility for helping the elderly and the infirm rests upon family members and other relatives. However, spiritual brothers and sisters must show concern and be ready to help out. Providing transportation to the meetings is one way that help can be given. Association with our faithful older ones at meetings means a great deal to them, and if their health permits, they will eagerly accept your kind invitation to accompany you to the Kingdom Hall. Another way of showing loving-kindness is to extend hospitality by inviting older ones for a meal or just for Christian fellowship.

[5] When field service arrangements are being made, do you try to include older ones? Their physical limitations may require you to select a territory that will not be too strenuous for them. Taking older publishers on return visits and Bible studies could be an encouragement to the householders. Usually the zeal of these older ones for the ministry has not diminished, and if we do what we can to arrange for

(*Continued on page 2, col. 3*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 1

Song 50

10 min: Appropriate Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry* and local announcements. Share an experience or two from the congregation's work so far in offering the *Creation* book.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—In December." Apply to local circumstances. Questions and answers. Include one or two brief demonstrations showing how the tract can be used to introduce the offer.

15 min: "Kingdom Hall Expansion Program." Question-and-answer discussion of first ten paragraphs of insert. Draw attention to pictures of Kingdom Halls that have been built in different states. Also, encourage congregation's continued participation in Society Kingdom Hall Fund.

Song 36 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 8

Song 106

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Encourage magazine work on second Saturday, December 14. All should bring *Reasoning* book to meeting next week.

15 min: "Find Refreshment for Your Souls." Talk with audience participation. Include commendation of brothers for their diligence in some specific ways in which they extend themselves to attend all the meetings and share in field service regularly.

20 min: "Kingdom Hall Expansion Program." Question-and-answer discussion of paragraphs 11-18 of insert. When discussing paragraphs 15 and 16, comment on maintenance of local Kingdom Hall.

Song 48 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 15

Song 37

5 min: Local announcements and Theocratic News.

15 min: Holiday Witnessing. Three well-prepared demonstrations showing practical value and use of *Reasoning* book. Comment briefly on need to be prepared to meet objections and to answer sincere questions related to specific holidays. (pp. 176-82) Demonstrate use of material under (1) "Date of the celebration" on pages 176-7; (2) "Is there any objection to sharing in celebrations that may have unchristian roots as long as it is not done for religious reasons?" on pages 178-9; and (3) "Are New Year's celebrations objectionable for Christians?" on page 180. Use a different setting or circumstance for each demonstration.

15 min: "Be Versatile in Your Ministry." Talk with some audience participation. Demonstrate presentations in paragraphs 6 and 8.

10 min: "The Theocratic Ministry School for 1986." Talk by school overseer, covering information in article and reviewing other key points that may need attention locally. Encourage all to become familiar with the instructions set out for the Theocratic Ministry School for 1986. Encourage enrollment by those who qualify.

Song 20 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 22

Song 89

10 min: Local announcements. Include encouragement for field service on fourth Saturday with magazines. Present two well-prepared 30- to 60-second demonstrations of magazine presentations suitable for your local territory. One of them should be simple enough for a child to use.

20 min: "Giving Attention to the Elderly and the Infirm." Questions and answers. Consider practical ways the local congregation can apply material.

15 min: Local needs, or present talk on "Independence From God—Why Not?" based on first two articles in November 1, 1985, *Watchtower*. Apply information to local congregation.

Song 99 and concluding prayer.

Be Versatile *(Cont'd)*

headings "Creation" and "Evolution" will be particularly helpful in December while working with the *Creation* book.

[6] As suggested in the November 1985 issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry,* many publishers will be using the new tract, *Kingdom News* No. 33, for introducing the *Creation* book. Others may wish to use the book itself to stimulate interest. After citing an interesting point in the tract, you could direct the person's attention to chapter 4, entitled "Could Life Originate by Chance?" and read paragraph 1. Then you could say that this chapter considers comments from evolutionists about the possibility of life originating by chance. Reference could be made to preselected subheads, marginal quotes, or illustrations that you believe would whet the householder's appetite to read this book.

[7] Versatility will be needed in order to adapt the Topic for Conversation to the different people you may meet in field service. Chapter 19 can be tied in nicely with the current Topic for Conversation.

[8] How can we offer the *Creation* book to those who do not believe in evolution? You could ask them why a loving God permits so much suffering in the world. Then turn to paragraph 1 on page 188 and show that this question is discussed in the book. Or you may wish to turn to page 191, read paragraph 8, and compare the illustrations of Adam and Eve on pages 189 and 191. Help the householder to appreciate that this chapter gives a reasonable and Scriptural answer explaining why God permits suffering.

[9] As you can see, there are good reasons for us to be versatile in our ministry. By our diligent preparation and our effort to be versatile in our schedule for field service, as well as in our presentations, we can show genuine love for people and be more effective in preaching the good news.

Giving Attention *(Cont'd)*

them to share, they will be happy for the opportunity and contribute to the witness given.

[6] Those not able to attend the meetings regularly no doubt sense the loss of association with their brothers. Could some measures be taken to share highlights from the meetings with them? They will also appreciate receiving the latest publications. If the older one has failing eyesight, he may appreciate having someone read portions of the Bible and the Society's publications to him.

[7] Just to know that we care can mean so much. A brief, upbuilding visit or phone call can uplift the spirits of someone confined to home. You will likely find that your own joy will increase as in this way you follow the Biblical command at 1 John 3:18 to love "in deed and truth." May Jehovah bless all you do to assist our faithful older and infirm ones.

Copyright © 1985 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.,
25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices.
POSTMASTER: Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Kingdom Hall Expansion Program

[1] Imagine the great joy of the Israelites when the building work on Jerusalem's wall was completed! The inspired account tells us: "They proceeded to sacrifice on that day great sacrifices and to rejoice, for the true God himself caused them to rejoice with great joy." (Neh. 12:43) The returning Israelites had trusted in Jehovah. Despite adversity they had gone forward with the work assigned. What an evidence of Jehovah's blessing upon their loyal efforts when the building work was completed in just 52 days!

[2] Likewise today, there is cause for rejoicing when we reflect upon the good that Jehovah's servants have accomplished in the Kingdom Hall expansion program in the United States. During just the past two years, over 300 new Kingdom Halls have been built in 47 states and over 100 existing Kingdom Halls have been remodeled so as to provide additional seating. The Society Kingdom Hall Fund has assisted in financing some of this new construction, and other Society funds have been used for remodeling projects. In many cases, the local brothers have provided needed financing or they have obtained it from other sources. So, at this writing, construction on 414 new or remodeled Kingdom Halls has been completed. Another 62 new Kingdom Halls are scheduled to be built in the near future. Yes, we, too, have reason to "rejoice with great joy"!

[3] This important work is being accomplished through the united efforts of integrity-keeping Witnesses throughout the land. Outsiders have taken note of the organizational unity demonstrated by Jehovah's people as they work together on their Kingdom Halls. One city building inspector in Ohio stated: "I was impressed with the preplanning. Everybody's got their job, they know what to do and they're doing it. . . . There's nothing to compare it to." And to whom does the credit go? It is to our God and Father, Jehovah. He has been blessing us in this work as we lovingly give of ourselves and our resources.

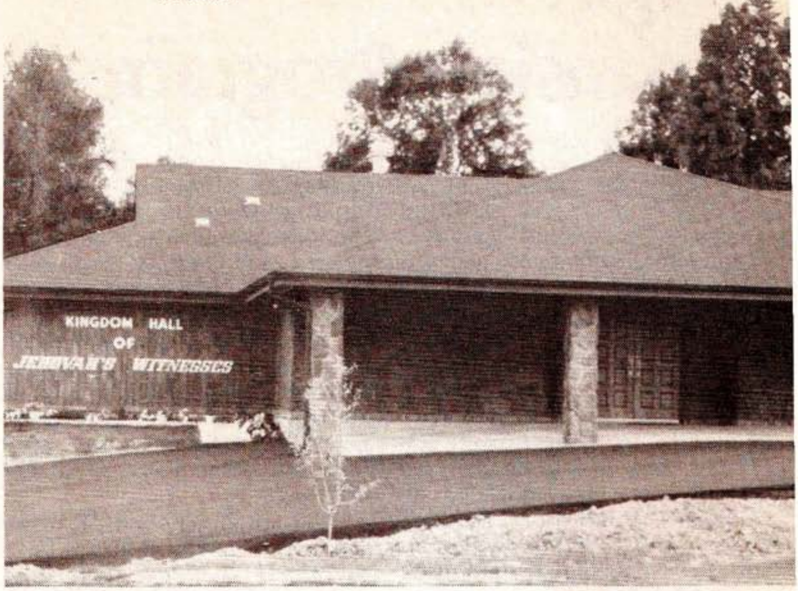
[4] The news media has commented extensively upon what has been observed. A Colorado newspaper editorial said: "Teamwork was never more evident than it was last weekend when the local congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses and their friends built their new Kingdom Hall. . . . Such a project might have been considered impossible by some, but seeing is believing, as a whole community can now attest. . . . It should also provide an inspiring example to others as to what teamwork can accomplish. One person alone has limitations as to what he or she can accomplish, but a unified team can produce results which stagger the imagination."

[5] In New Hampshire, a newspaper writer commented at length on what he had observed at a Kingdom Hall construction site. Among other things, he wrote: "I am not easily impressed by cooperative ventures. . . . They all seem to crumble because too many members want a free ride while only a few are pushing the wagon. . . . This is the prejudice I brought with me to watch the Jehovah['s] Witnesses build a new Kingdom Hall this past weekend. . . . I arrived with a lot of doubts —and went away happily surprised. . . . It was a very cordial and polite construction crew. They all wore hard hats but did

Indiana—Kingdom Hall quickly built with assistance of Society Kingdom Hall Fund

KINGDOM HALL OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

not engage in the usual profanities associated with men on rafters. All the work performed this weekend was free. Nobody was getting a pay check. . . . It was amazing to watch so many people working on one building."



Missouri

KINGDOM HALL REPORT

[6] Generosity has always been an identifying characteristic of spiritually-minded individuals. (2 Cor. 9:1-5) You will be encouraged to know that the Society Kingdom Hall Fund has been used to assist in building new Kingdom Halls in 40 states, providing accommodations for over 150 congregations. These congregations may not otherwise have been able to obtain financing. The goal of the Society Kingdom Hall Fund is not just to provide financing at a reasonable cost but to do so for congregations that would find it difficult or impossible to obtain the necessary funding elsewhere.

[7] It would be good for congregations to exercise care regarding "interim financing" or other forms of shorter-term loans on new construction projects. The desire to proceed with a building project is certainly understandable. Yet, such temporary financing should not be obtained through commercial banks or loan associations unless the congregation has first contacted the Society for assistance and been advised to do so. Congregations faced with urgent remodeling or repair needs can contact the Society, since some funding is available for such projects from time to time on a limited basis.

CONTINUED ASSISTANCE NEEDED

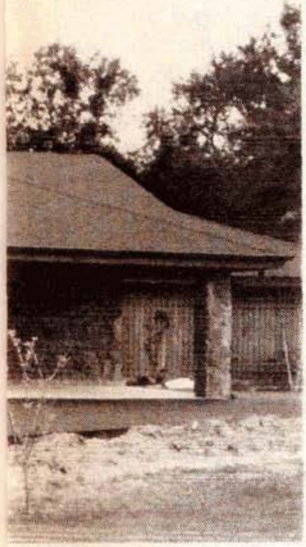
[8] We rejoice that 168 new congregations were formed in the United States during the 1985 service year. (Isa. 54:2) This means that more Kingdom Halls are needed for these new congregations. Additionally, there are still 1,081 congregations that meet in Kingdom Halls that are shared by three or more congregations. Even though the brothers are displaying a loving, cooperative attitude as halls are used efficiently in these circumstances, it will be a fine thing when additional facilities are provided.

[9] Although much has been accomplished already, there is still an urgent need in the United States for more Kingdom Halls. Each of us has the opportunity to demonstrate the same zealous spirit that Haggai and his brothers manifested when working on the temple after the Jews returned to their homeland. (Ezra 6:14; Hag. 1:3, 4, 8) We can assist in keeping our Kingdom Hall clean and presentable. It may be that we can help with the maintenance and periodic improvement of the Kingdom Hall. By our regular contributions to the Society Kingdom Hall Fund, we can give another evidence of our brotherly love and assist in building new Kingdom Halls nationwide. (Matt. 22:39; John 13:34, 35) If new labels for identifying the Society Kingdom Hall Fund contribution box are needed, they can be requested from the Society by writing to the Kingdom Hall Desk.

[10] All contributions made to the Society Kingdom Hall Fund should be forwarded to the Society each month. As these contributions accumulate, arrangements are made to provide loans to congregations needing assistance. The contributions received are used solely to assist in the construction of needed Kingdom Halls. When congregations that have received these loans make repayment to the Society, the funds can again be lent to help still other congregations. So funds contributed to the Society Kingdom Hall Fund will be used time after time in building one Kingdom Hall after another.

WILLING WORKERS ACCOMPLISH THE TASKS

[11] While the success of the Kingdom Hall building program is due in part to the money provided by the Society Kingdom Hall Fund, much more than that is involved. All these new centers of true worship scattered throughout the country have required many thousands of hours of volunteer labor. In this, also,

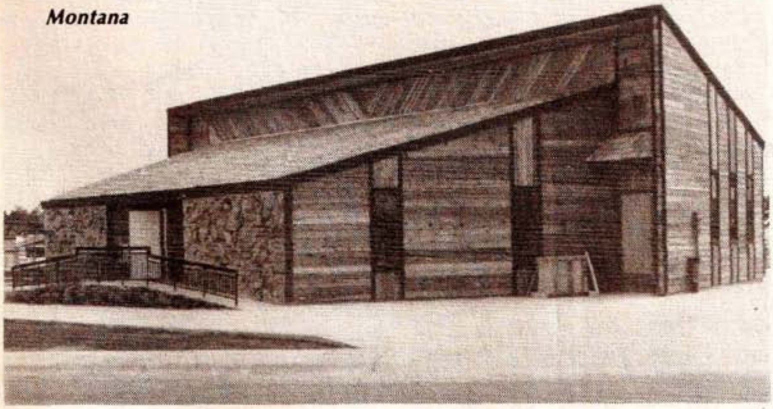


Colorado

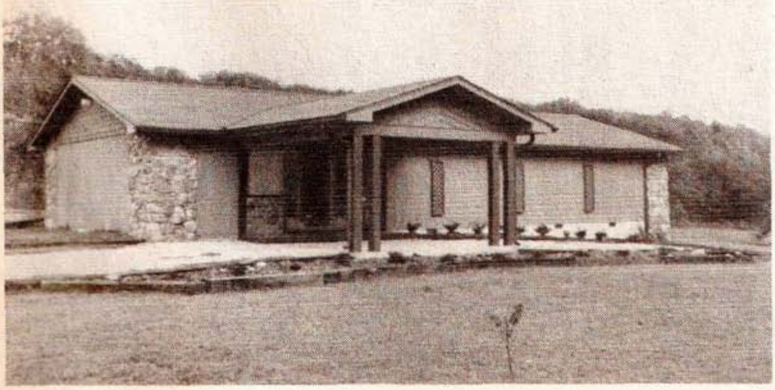
Missouri

Variety in architecture of Kingdom Halls built in last two years

Montana



Tennessee



the brothers have proved to be exceedingly generous, especially over the past two years.

12 In various areas of the country, trained groups of brothers have been organized to assist congregations in building Kingdom Halls quickly, perhaps completing a project in just one weekend. Regional building committees have helped greatly with such work. Many brothers have volunteered their time and energies to help. All who are doing this are to be commended for their demonstration of loving concern. Such brothers, however, are encouraged to exercise sound judgment and to be balanced in what they do. Many have family responsibilities as well as assignments to care for in their respective congregations. They must continue to have a full share in the field ministry. (Matt. 24:14; 28:19, 20) Therefore, congregations needing assistance should also approach their Kingdom Hall project in a balanced manner. While there may be a desire to build as soon as possible, unreasonable demands should not be made on the skilled workers, insisting that they help right away. Rather, all should participate according to a scheduled arrangement. Some may even find it necessary to delay their construction project temporarily so that matters can proceed in an orderly manner without becoming burdensome to others.

13 Israel was commended for completing the tabernacle construction assignment "just so." (Ex. 39:32, 43) Likewise today, it should be our desire to provide quality-built Kingdom Halls. Rather than engaging in a spirit of competition to 'see how fast it can be done,' Jehovah's people endeavor to 'see how well Kingdom Halls can be built,' although they are also built in a relatively short period of time. It is recommended that Kingdom Halls be modest, suitable houses of worship, not extravagant in size or style, not wasteful of dedicated resources.

[14] We rejoice with a congregation that is engaged in a building or remodeling project. Nevertheless, it shows both kindness and consideration to the brothers who are working on the project if we do not travel to the construction site simply to be spectators. If we cannot participate in the work at hand in a meaningful way, it would be best to share in field service activities with our local congregation.

MAINTAINING OUR KINGDOM HALLS

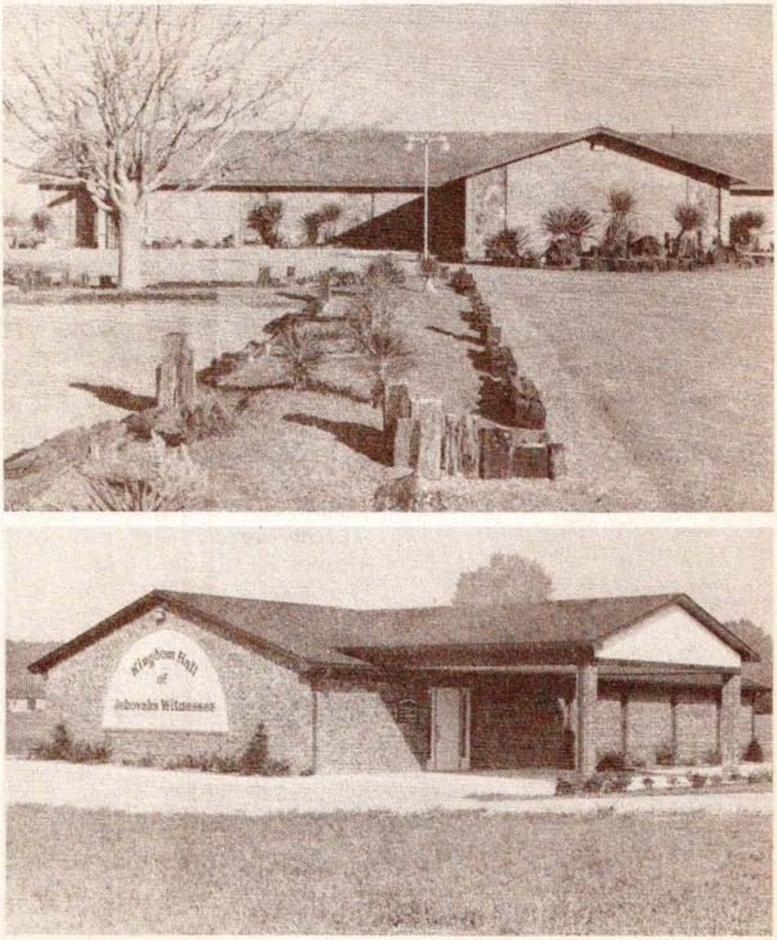
[15] Just as faithful Israelites worked to keep the temple of Jehovah in good repair, so today congregations of Jehovah's people exercise care so that the condition of the Kingdom Hall does not deteriorate. (2 Chron. 24:13) While failure to maintain the Kingdom Hall in good condition could result in substantial financial loss, of even more importance is how the Kingdom Hall reflects on Jehovah, his people, and the Kingdom message. Individuals who attend for the first time often make judgments based on what they observe. What will be their reaction to your Kingdom Hall? Does it need to be repainted? What is the condition of the seats, the carpet, the drapes?

[16] All congregations have been provided with direction on the maintenance and repair of the Kingdom Hall. Additionally, the Society communicates from time to time with the body of elders, reviewing important maintenance requirements. Of course, there are matters to which the elders should always be alert. Is the roof in good repair? What about the plumbing, air conditioning, heating, and electrical systems? Are these all in good working order? At least once a year the elders should carefully check on these matters.

[17] When a congregation finds that it has outgrown its present Kingdom Hall, what should be done? The body of elders should give careful consideration to all the options that are available. For example, though the Kingdom Hall may be crowded, the present location may be good. The site may be readily identified by the community and easily accessible to most. Therefore, the congregation may wish to give serious consideration to major remodeling rather than sale and new construction. This may allow the congregation to satisfy its present needs as well as provide for growth in the future. Generally, remodeling can be accomplished at less cost in time and money. Buying another property and building a new Kingdom Hall also involves the associated problem of trying to sell the old facility. Of course, as these matters are analyzed, there are many factors to be taken into consideration and all possibilities should be carefully weighed.

[18] Yes, still more Kingdom Halls are needed. As a united organization working through the Kingdom Hall expansion program, we can meet this challenge. The Society Kingdom Hall Fund has been a great aid in getting this program on the move. As we continue to give freely of our time and resources, we will look to Jehovah to bless our united efforts, to his praise. —2 Cor. 9:6, 7.

Texas and Kentucky—Both Kingdom Halls quickly built in September 1984 with assistance of Society Kingdom Hall Fund



Announcements

- Literature offer for **December:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* for a contribution of $2.50. *Kingdom News* No. 33 will also be distributed. It may be used to introduce the book offer, left where no one is at home, or given free of charge to any who wish to read it. **January and February:** *Watchtower* subscription for a contribution of $4.00. Where subscription is not obtained, two magazines and a copy of the brochure *The Government That Will Bring Paradise* will be offered for a contribution of 70¢. **March:** Any of the older pocket-size books for a contribution of $1.00.
- Presiding overseer should arrange to have MEDICAL ALERT cards distributed at beginning of the Service Meeting the week of January 5. Brother handling announcements can give brief reminders concerning use of card as expressed in letter dated July 20, 1980. Post letter on information board for a week or two. Brothers are encouraged to fill out card promptly, having it properly signed, witnessed, and dated.
- The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit congregation's accounts on December 1, or as soon as possible thereafter.
- It is suggested that all congregations display the new yeartext by January 1, 1986.
- The special public talk for the 1986 Memorial season will be given worldwide on Sunday, March 9. The subject of this talk will be "The World's Insecurity—Is There a Solution?" An outline will be provided as soon as possible. Those congregations having the visit of the circuit overseer or a circuit assembly scheduled that week will have the special talk the following week. No congregation should have the special talk before March 9.
- Bound Volumes of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for 1985: Publishers and pioneers, please order your volumes through your congregation. Congregations should begin collecting requests for these volumes now. Then, on January 1, 1986, or as soon as possible thereafter, send this order to the Society, using the regular Literature Order form (S-14). Order only the number of bound volumes for which you have requests. The bound volumes will be available in Dutch, English, French, German, Italian, Japanese, Portuguese, and Spanish at $5.00 each. There is no pioneer rate. Payment should not accompany the congregation order sent to the Society. (See the *Cost List,* paragraph 23.) Until the bound volumes are available and shipped, they will appear as "Back Ordered" on congregation invoices. Please announce to the congregation when the bound volumes are received so that all who ordered can obtain their copies.
- New Publications Available:
  - *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* —Dutch, Italian, Japanese
  - *Reasoning From the Scriptures* —Danish, German, Norwegian
  - *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size) —Chinese
  - *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* —Kalanga
- New Cassette Recordings Available:
  - *Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther* (set of two; congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $2.50) —English

"Find Refreshment for Your Souls"

[1] A man toiling and loaded down is inclined to seek refreshment by making a change. That is what Jesus Christ invites people to do. All who take on Jesus' "yoke" and become his disciples truly 'find refreshment for their souls.'—Matt. 11:28-30.

[2] Doubtless many of us are very busy taking care of necessary concerns each day. Family heads have to make honest provision for their household. Housewives are busy with many duties. Even the children are occupied with school, homework, and chores. Truly, we are very busy people. However, what is it that refreshes us and brings us happiness? Is it not having a regular and meaningful share in congregation meetings and in the field ministry?

CHRIST'S YOKE REFRESHES

[3] Jesus' invitation at Matthew 11:29 can be rendered: "Get under my yoke with me and become my disciples." (*Rbi8* footnote) So Christ's yoke that we are invited to take on means a life of complete dedication to God as disciples of Jesus Christ. (Matt. 16:24-26) But how does this refresh the soul?

[4] The refreshment we receive is primarily an inward experience of joy with reassurance that as disciples of Christ we are in a close relationship with Jehovah God. It is the peace of mind that we enjoy from knowing the truth and being doers of the work. (Jas. 1:25) It is a deep calming of the heart and a contentment in life that excels all thought.—John 14:27; Phil. 4:6, 7.

[5] In the Christian congregation, the theocratic principle of headship is observed. This reflects the fact that "God is a God, not of disorder, but of peace." (1 Cor. 14:33) Refreshing peace and order are evident in our congregation meetings. Although brothers and sisters may be exhausted after a long day of work, they know from experience that they will be refreshed at the congregation meetings. They also know that by arriving on time and sharing in the meetings, they contribute to the peace and refreshment of others. —Prov. 10:22; Isa. 48:17.

[6] Theocratic households also provide refreshment and are blessed by Jehovah. Parents who are alert to the activities, conduct, and needs of their children can build them up spiritually by means of a regular family Bible study and regular meeting attendance. (Eph. 6:4) Parents and others can train the children in field service and help them to experience the joy that comes from sharing the truth with others. The first Sunday of the month is an excellent time for the whole family to be together in field service. Husbands and fathers are a source of refreshment when they take the lead in spiritual matters. (1 Cor. 11:3) This includes overseeing arrangements for study and service as well as recreation. Wives and mothers can accomplish much good by closely cooperating with and supporting these arrangements. The result will be theocratic order and refreshment for all.—Eph. 5:22; 6:2, 3.

[7] By imitating Jehovah God and Jesus Christ, all true disciples refresh others with the truth and show personal concern for all "who are toiling and loaded down." In addition to fellow Christians, show consideration for the people in your territory and wherever you may go. (Matt. 5:43-45; Rev. 22:17) Be zealous in the Christian ministry. Accept Christ's invitation and "find refreshment for your souls."

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *United in Worship of the Only True God:*

December 1: Pages 33, par. 9 to 39

December 8: Pages 40 to 45

December 15: Pages 46 to 52, par. 11

December 22: Pages 52, par. 12 to 57

December 29: Pages 58 to 65, par. 8

SEPTEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	285	130.6	95.1	52.7	5.5
Pios.	42,209	85.8	48.9	29.5	3.0
Aux. Pios.	46,361	60.0	33.4	16.2	1.4
Pubs.	601,651	9.6	7.2	3.5	0.4
TOTAL	690,506				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,312

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

In December

1 Witnessing during December often presents special challenges in some parts of the country because of inclement winter weather, along with the world's holiday season. Are you prepared to meet these challenges?

2 If the weather in your part of the country becomes severe during December, what will you do to cope with the circumstances and thus "fully accomplish your ministry"? How will you present the good news to people who may be observing the holidays?

THE KEY

3 Good judgment and a positive attitude will be key factors. If the weather is severe, prepare well for service by dressing appropriately. Some congregations have apartment territory that can be worked thoroughly during periods of inclement weather. Car groups working other territories can make necessary arrangements so that publishers are protected from harmful weather elements without losing much time in field service. In some territories it may be advantageous to ask the householder if you can step inside for a moment to explain the reason for your call.

HOLIDAY WITNESSING

4 Of course, December brings with it the worldly holiday season. Some people may be more inclined to converse about religious matters. We do well to take advantage of this, perhaps incorporating comments such as: "We note at this time of year that many people are particularly concerned about subjects dealing with religion." You could ask, "Do you find in your community today that people think less about God? [Allow for response.] Why do you think that is so?" After the householder responds, you could continue with your discussion and offer the *Creation* book.

5 Holidays provide time off from secular work and school, opening up additional opportunities to spread the good news. Elders will want to make special arrangements for field service on these days. It is good to remember, however, that when we call early in the morning on a holiday, we may disturb people who want to sleep late. It may be wise to start your house-to-house activity a little later than usual. Remember, too, that if people wish you a happy holiday, it would not be wise to offend them unnecessarily with regard to their attitudes about holidays. If they specifically ask how you feel about the subject, you can answer truthfully and respectfully. Information on pages 176-8 of the publication *Reasoning From the Scriptures* will no doubt be helpful.

6 On magazine days in December we will also have the opportunity to offer the excellent articles in the December issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* By reading these magazines and becoming familiar with the articles well in advance, we will be in a position to offer them in an appealing way.

7 Although the weather and local holiday customs may present special problems, these will not deter Jehovah's people from zealously presenting the good news. During December we hope to accomplish much in Jehovah's service and to be refreshed with his favor.—Matt. 25:21-23.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Argentina reported an all-time peak of 55,201 publishers in July, a 14-percent increase.

◆ Brazil reached their sixth publisher peak for the 1985 service year, with 177,904 reporting in July. They report their 24th consecutive peak of regular pioneers, as well as an all-time peak of 187,476 Bible studies.

◆ In Colombia, a new peak of 25,962 publishers shared in the ministry, conducting an all-time peak of 36,904 studies and making a record number of 198,303 return visits.

◆ Two conventions in Cyprus were attended by 1,539, and 33 were baptized. This compares well with the 1,076 publishers reporting.

◆ El Salvador reached new peaks of 14,002 publishers and 21,473 Bible studies during July. The neighboring land of Guatemala also reported all-time peaks of 8,074 publishers and 9,052 studies for the month.

◆ In Guadeloupe, 9,313 attended the district convention and 233 were baptized. They had 4,005 publishers reporting during July.

◆ Haiti had its sixth peak of publishers for the service year with 4,048 reporting. Peaks in return visits and auxiliary pioneers were also reported during July.

◆ In July, Hong Kong reported a new peak of 1,282 publishers, even though many of the brothers were on vacation and one of the district conventions was held.

◆ In July, Sri Lanka reported new peaks of 886 publishers and 1,079 studies.

The Theocratic Ministry School for 1986

1 The progressive training offered in the Theocratic Ministry School over the past 42 years has contributed greatly to the effectiveness of the worldwide witness concerning Jehovah's Kingdom. If you qualify but have not yet enrolled, we urge you to do so now. The Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1986 was distributed with the October *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Everyone in the congregation should read over the instructions carefully and be resolved to take full advantage of this excellent organizational provision.

2 New ones and others needing help in preparing their assignments should feel free to approach the Theocratic Ministry School overseer and make him aware of the need. He will be happy to give assistance personally, or he will arrange for another qualified brother to do so. But it is important that each student demonstrate initiative, determination, and a willingness to work hard in preparing his assignments. If you attend regularly, view your assignments seriously, and fulfill each one, you will make advancement in your ministry. Such participation will also be of benefit to others in the congregation.

3 The Theocratic Ministry School overseer, other elders, and qualified ministerial servants are given Assignment No. 1 and highlights from the Bible reading. Assignment No. 1 consists of a ten-minute instruction talk followed by a five-minute question-and-answer review of material in the book *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial."* Highlights from the Bible reading will help the audience to appreciate *why* and *how* the assigned material is valuable to us. Although there may be an *occasional* involvement of the audience, *primarily* the speaker himself will present information that he has carefully researched and prepared. The brothers handling these parts will need to be not only fine speakers but also effective teachers.—1 Tim. 3:2; Titus 1:9.

4 We pray for Jehovah's continued blessing upon this fine arrangement to equip and train us for faithful Kingdom service.